

**CARTUSIANORUM ANGLORUM**

**NOTITIA**

**\*\*\*\***

**English edition by Dom James LONG enlarged and corrected by the same hand and brought  
down to the year  
1750**

**\*\*\*\*\***

**From the English Convent BRUGES ex libris Cartusiae Domus SHENE ANGLORUM  
Neoporti in Flandria.**

Transcript by Francis Timmermans.

Here we would express our thanks to Mrs Philippa Sarsfield-Keily  
fo her valuable help in verifying the English text and to Mr Jan  
De Grauwe for the Latin text.

THIS BOOK is the famous LONG manuscript, written in 1739 by Dom James LONG - formerly procurator, vicar and finally prior (1753) of the Charterhouse of Sheen Anglorum (Nieuport) in Flanders, who ended his days as coadjutor at Brussels, and died there in January 1759.

It is a history, as the title indicates, of the Carthusians in Flanders, from the date of their exile from Sheen in England under Maurice Chauncy, to the year 1750.

A later Latin text of 1750, is in the **Bibliothèque Royale** at Brussels - Ms. 5430: 555-556, second partie. This English text was written by Long himself and, as he says, was 'much enlarged and corrected and brought down the year 1750'.

The 'Ex libris Carthusiæ domus Sheen anglorum Neoporti in Flandria' is written at the beginning of the book. For years it was in the custody of the English Convent at Bruges, having been given to them by the last two Brothers (Brs. Orford and Carfoot) who took refuge there at the closing of the Charterhouse of Nieuport by the Emperor Joseph II in June 1783. In 1962, through the generosity and kindness of the Prioress and her Council, the book was given back to the Order. The original manuscript is at the Grande Chartreuse.

**NOTIT: CARTHUS:  
Anglorum.  
or an  
ESSAY  
& c.**

\*

**Chap: I.  
The Foundation of WITHAM  
Charter-House, the first in  
England.**

\*

The Carthusians, who borrow there name from Carthusia or the Chartreuse the Mother-house of the Order, were first brought over into England by King **Henry II** who in part of compliance with the **Vow** (a) which he had made of building three Monasteries in attonement for the murder of St. Thomas of Cant: began their first settlement at Witham in Sommersetshire towards the year 1179 (b) but afterwards neglecting it for what reasons I know not, it made no advancement under the two first Priors; the one of [p.2](#) which tir'd out with the molestations given him by those of the neighbourhood, resign'd his Office, and the other died soon after he had taken it up.

Whereof the King being inform'd, sent Reginald Bp. of Bath & Wells, in which diocese Witham lay, to the Chartreuse, to obtain Hugh the then Procurator, a person of singular merit, for the government of this House; which being effected after much reluctance on his side, he at length set out for England where he found all things in great desolation, but by his extraordinary prudence, and the help of two Converse-Brothers viz Gerard and Aaynard, who accompanied him from France, he so prevaild with the King, that in no very long time after the foundation was finished, the Charter (c) whereof sets forth that that Prince founded this House in honour of the **Blessed Virgin, St. John Baptist and all the Saints**; endowing it with many lands at Witham &c, the Limits whereof are there assign'd, and exempting'em it from all **service & secular charge** whatsoever; with a curse upon any that should infringe the said **Grants**, unless they repented. to this his **Charter** given at Marlborough, were Wittnesses Hugh Bp of Durham, Godfery Bp of Ely, Iohn Bp of Norwich [p.3](#) Reginald Bp of Bath & Wells, and Prince Iohn his son afterwards King. &c.

Things thus settled, the **Rigour** of this **Institute** gain'd it many friends and Benefactors, some whereof, as well as the following List of the Priors, are here set down, as I find them extracted out of the Annual Regulations of the **General Chapters** of this **Order**.

**Benefactors of this House.**

1. Will. Spenser Marchant and Alice, his wife, benefactors also of the great Chartreuse, their **obit** was appointed to be Annually commemorated on the 20<sup>th</sup> Oct. by the Gen: Chapter held. A.D. 1486 at the same time that a full Monachate &c (d) was order'd to be said for the Rest of their Souls, thro'out the whole Order.

2. D<sup>r</sup> Iohn Gunthorpe Dean of the Cathedral of Wells. The time of his Death is not marked down, but it must have happen'd in or about 1499. The Annual **Chapter Regulati** of that year granting him the same Privileges as the persons above mention'd.

3. Will. Champron Marchand, and Jone his wife, they obtain'd the same Grants; & their Anniversary Office was orderd to be inregister'd in all the Obituals [p.4](#) on the 25 jan. by the gen. Chapt. held 1508.

**Several  
Priors & Monks  
of this House.**

N.B. That such as are mark'd thus \* are not in the Chapter-List afore mention'd, but appear from other Accounts.

1\*. St. Hugh first a Canon regular (e) and from a monk and Procurator of the Chartreuse . Made Prior of this Cloister. A.D. 1181, 27 Hen: 2. in which post he continu'd til about the feast of St. Matthew 1186 (f) when he was consecrated Bp of Lincoln. Died 17 feb. 1200 (g) and was canoniz'd by Honorius III, 17 nov. 1220.

2\*. Bovo succeeded S. Hugh in the Office of Prior, but how long he continu'd, or when he died, is not known. To him was dedicated the book *De Quadripartito Exercitio Cellæ* (h)

3°. Gerard, a Converse Brother. died 1 sept. 1190 (i)

4\*. Aynard, a Converse Brother died 6 jan. 1204 (k)

These two, as has been said, came over with St.Hugh.

5\*. Robert \*\*\*\*\* Prior formerly of the Cathedral of Winchester, dy'd monk of this House 30 jan. 1206 (l) p. 3

6\*. Radin Sacrist of the same Church (m). He was profess'd under St. Hugh, but whether he ever was in any publick Office here, or when he Dyed, no where appears.

7\*; Adam of Brabant, Abbot of Drybrugge (n) renounced his Mitre and became a Monck of this House, died 26 feb. about the year 1210 (o).

8\*. William of St. Mary first a Canon of St. Paul's London & Secretary to K. Rich: I. then being made Bishop of London 1199, he was one of those Prelates who were banishd five years by King Iohn for Interdicting the whole Kingdom by the Popes Orders 22 March 1208 (p). At length after having been recall'd home, he resign'd his Bishoprick, and shor himself a Monk in this Convent, 1221, where he died 24 feb. 1236, when he had been three years and five months Prior (q).

9\*. Iohn de Sittingburne benedictin Monk and Prior of Christ-Church Canterbury, being upon the death of Richard Arch-Bp of that Cathedral, chosen to succeed him went to Rome for his confirmation 1291, but the Pope persuading him to renounce the Election, he returnd to England (r) and became one of this Order, in which he died 18 july 1234 (s).

10\*. Iohn Langrisch died Prior 7 April, for whom was appointed a full Monachate thro'out the whole p. 4 Order by the gen: Chapter of the year 1413.

11. William \*\*\*\*\* Prior. died 31 march. had likewise the privileg of a Monachate from the Gen. Chap. A.D. 1422.

12. Will: Browne monk of this House & see p. 23.

13. Iohn de Penster Prior here and sometime Visitor of the Province of England. died 20 Dec. 1485. His Anniversary Obit was enjoy'n'd to be observed by the whole Order. in the Gen: Chapt. following.

14. Will: Merston Prior died about A.D. 1489.

15. Will: Dubry Prior. died about. 1504

16. Iohn Nabiman monk of this House &c. see p. 23

17. Henry Corslen monk here &c. see p. 12

18. Robert Bailye monk here &c. see p. 12

19. Mathias Degoot monk of this House, lived 70 years in Religion. died about A.D. 1529.

20. Iohn Michel monk of Shene, sometime Prior here and Convisor of the English Province, liv'd 67 years in the Order and died in Flanders 25 Oct. 1570.

Church-History mentioning (r) no less than three different Deputies of this **Order**, as sent by the Pope to King Henry II, in hopes te bring him to an Accommodation with St Thomas of Cant: viz St Anthelm Bp of Bellai, Bazil then General, and Bd Simon prior of Mont-Dieu, all men of Distinguishable p. 7 sanctity and Merits it seems not without some grounds of probability that his Consideration of their exemplar way of living might first induce him to think of establishing this Order in England.

Thus far concerning the foundation &c of this House, of its Suppression together with that of the others of this Order mention shall be made, a part, in due place.

a/ Harpsfeld. Hist. Eccl. Angl. sæcul: 12 c 24

b/ Le Vasseur in *Elenchus Dom Ord*: so dates it, but Brompt in his Chron. edit Twysd: page 1142, says A.D. 1181 which seems rather to mean the time of the coming over of St-Hugh, when Harpsfeld, Godwin & Dugdale make the first Prior, without taking any notice of his two Predecessors, never the less the Author of the Life of that Saint L.5 who was contemporary with him and his Deacon, expressly mentioning them, he his most to be followed.

c/ Monast. angl: vol I, p. 959

d/ Plenus Monachatus cum Psalteriis, or a full Monachate with Psalters, is an Injunction for every Convent to say a Trental or 30 Masses for the souls of the persons it is granted to, and for each monk to recite in private 2 whole Psalters with *Requiem atern*: instead of *Gloria patri* &c and with a *Venia* at the end of every psalm of one of the 2 Psalters. Besides a perpetual anniversary-commemoration of their Deocese to be enregister'd in the Obituary of all the Houses of the Order, such as are promoted to the Order of Priest-hood, instead of the two Psalters &c may, if they please, say six Masses for the same intention, one of which must has a Masse of p. 8 Requiem. Ordin: Carth: c. 39 n° 2.

*Venia* here mention'd is a monastick term for the action of kneeling down and kissing the ground, or any thing that stands before one, by way of reverence or humiliation. *ibid.* c.

e/ Vita Sancti.

f/ Matth: Paris p. 143 edit: Lond:.

g/ *ibid.* p. 202.

h/ Chiffletius in sua Edit: libri.

i/ Le Vasseur.

k/ Vita s. Hugh: L.2. c.14.

l/ *ibid*: & Catalog: of Priors of Winchester in Stevens's Addit: to Monast: angl.Vol. 1. p. 221 take no notice of him.

m/ Vita S. Hug. L. 4 c 11.

n/ an Abby of regular Canons in the Diocess of St. Andrew founded by David King of Scots. Mon. angl. vol 2, p. 1054.

o/ Vita S. Hug:.

p/ list of Bishops of London, in Abridg: of Monast: angl. p. 992 & Echard's Hist: of England A.D. 1208. 9/10 Iohn.

q/ Vita S. Hug:

r/ Catalog: of Priors of Christ-Church Canterbury.

s/ Dart's Antiquities of Xt-Church Cant: out of the Annals of Weaverly.

t/ Fleury Hist. Eccl. L.72 n° 11.

Before I finish this Chapter, I cannot but observe, that Camden is mistaken when he sai's Brittainia p. 69. Edit: Gibson That King Hen: III founded a Nunnery here. It appearing plainly from what has been said above, that the first Establishment of this Charter-house, which continued in a flourishing Condition til the general Dissolution, was long prior to the reign of that Prince.

Perhaps Camden would have said Henri 1<sup>st</sup>.

## Chap: II.

### The foundation of HENTON charter-house II<sup>d</sup> in England. In Sommerset-Sh:(a)

\*

The Foundation of the second Priory (b) of this Order here, was began A.D. 1222(c) by Will: Longespee Earl of Salibury and natural son of King Henry II<sup>d</sup> by fair Rosa-mond who died march 7, 1226. 10 Hen: 3.(d). This pious noble man gave to the Monks of this **Institute** his Manor of Athercop, his Wood at Bradone, and Land in Cheleworth, with all the Appurtenances (e). But dieing before the House was finish'd; by hiss Will (f) he assign'd for the building thereof, all the Profits of the Wardship of the Heir of Sicard Campvil till his own Heir was of Age. He also gave to the same House a gold Chalice with fine Emeralds and Rubies, and a gold Pix, with 42 shillings, and two silver crewels, one of them gilt, the other plain; likewise One Cope of red silk, a Chasuble, a Tunick and Dalmatick of yellow kendall, one laced Alb, one Amice and Stole, one plate and towel, and all his Relicks. Item, he p. 10 bequeathed to it 1000 ewes, 300 weathers, 49 oxen, and 20 Bulls &c. Which Testament was Dated midlent 1225, afterwards it was ratified by King Henry III in the 38 year of his Reign (g)

After the Earls Death, Ela his Relict, who survived him long, discerning that Athercop with the other tenements which he had given these Monks, were not conveniently seated for them, in respect of the strictness of their Rule; and desiring to perfect what he had begun, translated (h) them A.D. 1227 to Place-Dieu in her Mannor of Henton, which in Exchange for the Tenements aforesaid she confirm'd to them, together with the Advowson of the Church, the Park, and all his appendages, as also the mannor of Norton and the Advowson of that Church &c towards building and Endowing this House in Honor of God, the B. Virgin, St. Iohn-Baptist and all Saints for the rest of the Soul of her husband, and of Count William her father and for the Good of her Own, her Childeren's her prediccors and successors souls, as the Charter Expresses it, to which were witnesses Jocelin Bp of Bath, Richard Bp of Sarum, Edmund de Abendon Treasurer of Sarum &c. (i)

All things thus duly adjusted, A.D. 1238 this pious Widow took upon her the Habit of a Canoness p.11 of the Order of St. Augustin at Lacock in Wiltshire, an Abby of her own founding, and A.D.1240, 24 Hen: III, when she was chosen Abbess, the King by his Charter confirm'd her Donations to this House and granted it all the Immunities Privileges and Exemptions that Hen: II<sup>d</sup> had done to Witham (k)

#### Other Benefactors.

Richard Plantagenet Duke of York, who was slain in the Battel of Wakefield 31 Dec. 1460. 38. Hen. VI & (l)

Cecilia his Dutchess, Daughter of Ralph Nevill. E. of Westmorland (m) who both had a Trental granted them in every House of this Order, as appears from the General-Chapter held. 1498.

#### Several Priors & Monks.

1/ William \*\*\*\*\* sometime Prior. Died about A.D. 1428.

2/ Rich: Binton sometime Prior. Died about A.D. 1444.

3/ Thomas Tornburgh sometime Prior. Died about A.D. 1482.

4/ Iohn Inhes Monk of Shene. Died Prior about 1492.

5/ Tho: Winghe Monk of Shene. Died Prior about A.D. 1503. p.12

6/ Ralph Tracy Prior here, afterwards at Shene and Convisitor of England. Died about 1503. the Gen: Chapter of which year granted him a full Monachate through the Province of England.

7/ Edmund Storee Monk of London & Prior first there (1469-1477 see Ruusbroec pg. 224), and afterwards here. Died about 1503.

8/ Henry Corslen Prior. Monk of Witham, Died about A.D. 1524.

9/ Iohn Batmanson Prior. see p. 35.

10/ Rob: Baily monk of Witham, sometime Prior here died 18 feb: 1533.

11/ Tho: Spencer monk of this house died about A.D. 1529. see pag. 246.

12/ Stephen Flander monk here, remarkable for his singular Devotion to St Mary Magd.; the time of his Death is not know (n).

13/ Edmund Hord, of him and the 21 Monks who are said to have surrendered up this House to Henry VIII, more hereafter. p. 100.

In gratitude of the memory of Will: Longespee the pious Founder of this Charter-house, I cannot but take notice, with S<sup>r</sup> Will: Dugdale, of a very Singular Accident related by Mathewe Westm: A.D. 1226, to have happen'd at the funeral of this Earl, which was this, that his Corps being carried to the New-Church of Salisbury about a mile distant from the Castle Where he died, it was observ'd that the tapers which were carried, according to the Custom, p. 13. with the Cross notwithstanding the rain and blustering winds which then happen'd, were not extinguished. To the End, adds my author, that it might plainly appear... that he belong'd to the Sons of Light.

a/ Near Farly Castle, Gibson's notes on Camden, p. 69. and not in Wilt. Shire as Dugd: has it. Mon: angl. vol 1 p. 960

b/ In the II<sup>d</sup> vol. of the Monast: angl: p. 931 it is called **Abbatia** or an Abby, which is a mistake, there being none but Prioris of this Order which has absolutely renounced the Abbatial Dignity.

c/ Monast: angl: vol. 2, p.341.

d/ Dugd: Baronage. vol. 1, p. 177.a

e/ Ela's foundation Charter. Mon: angl: vol. 1, p. 960.

f/ *ibid.* vol 2, p. 931.

g/ Baronage vol. 1, p. 175 & Monast: angl. vol. 2, p. 931, in margine.

h/ Monast. angl: vol. 2, p. 341 and english Abridgment of the same, p. 153. tis said **that the Carthusians did not come to Athercop or Hethrop**. But this is a mistake , for Ela's Charter shews that Stetissent ibi (viz in Manerio de Athercop) per plures annos &c. that they had remain'd there several years. Monast. angl: vol. 1, p. 960.

i/ Monast. angl. *ib.*

k/ *ibid.*

l/ Echard Hist. of Engl: 1460. 36.H:6.

m/ Baron: vol. 2, p. 161.b.

n/ Dorland: Hist. Carth. L5. c 4.

## Chap. III.

**The Foundation of BEAUVAL  
the III Charter-house  
in England.**

\*

Nicholas de Cantelupe Knt & Lord of Ilkeston in Derbyshire, sometime Gouvernour of Barwick upon Tweed, and afterwards Ambassador in France (a), founded this Monastery (b) in his Park of Greyseley in Nottinghamshire (haved obtain'd Licence of King Edw: III dated 22 Sept. 1343 in the 16 year of his reign, so to do) for a Prior and 12 monks, to which he gave ten pounds per annum, of Land & Rent in the Towns of Greyseley and Selleston together with the Park of Greyseley, and the Advowsons of the Churches of both the said Towns, which he got appropriated. And this He devoutly did for the Glory of Almighty God, and the encrease of Religion, and the divine Worship, and for the good or healthful State of the said King Edward III, & of Will: le Zouch, the Lord Archbp of York, his most dear Lord & Cousin, and the L<sup>d</sup> Henry de Lancaster Earl of Derby, and of himself and Joane his wife, and William his son and Heir, while they should live, and for the Souls of the said King p. 15 and all the rest, when they should Die, and of his Father and Mother, and all his Progenitors & Heirs. wherefore he by special **Deed**, gave to **God** & to the Blessed Trinity, **Father, son** and **Holy Ghost**, and to the Prior and Monks of the Carthusian Order in the Monastery call'd Beauval or Bella-Vallis which he had builded for them in his said Park of Gresyley, and their Successors there serving God, according to the Custom, Order, and Rule of the Mother-Church of the Carthusians, the said Monastery and Park of Greyseley adjoining, and 300 Acres of Land, ten Mesuages, twelve Bovats, with the appurtenances in Greyseley, which Rich: Le Carter, Iohn Pygot, Robert Neubell, Iohn Le Carter, Thomas Dey, Roger Pygot, Hugh son of Agnes, Joh: le Maisterman, Henry le Cartre, Richard Sareson, Roger Dey, Thomas de Fulwode, and Hugh Pynkeston, his Natives or Villains, held of him in the said Town, in Villainage, together with the the said Villains, their Chattels, sequels, and Sects. and also 3 s. Rent of Iohn Whittberne, in the Town of Selleston, and 4 s. 4 d. of like yearly rent of Iohn Arnold in the same Town, as also thirteen Messuages, and seventeen Bovats and an half, with their Appurtenances in the said Town of Selleston, which Robert le Coke, Iohn above the Kirke, Nicholas le Schipherd, William le Taillieur, William son of Richard Le Wright, Thomas Le Mough, p. 16 Nichola who had been wife to Richard Le Wright, Iohn son of Richard Le Wright, Robert son of William Coke, and Thomas Cabald his natives held in that Town in Villainage together with those Natives, & and all that were born of them, and their Suits and Services (here also call'd Sects and Sequels) and likewise the said Advowsons of the Churches of the said Towns of Greyseley and Selleston with all their Rights and Appurtenances. He also granted that the said Prior & Monks, and their Successors should have Common of Pasture for all manner of Cattle whatsoever, wheresoever they couch'd or from whencesoever they came, through his whole Dominion or Lordship, and Demesnes of Greyseley and Selleston, in all Places and Times where his other Free-holders had: and that they should have stone for all the work, of their Church and their Houses, and Marle to Marle their Lands in all the said Places, except his Park of Kirkestall. To this Deed or Charter were Witnesses his above said Cousin the Archbishop of York, Rich: Bp of Durham, Thomas of Lincoln, Roger of Coventry and Litchfield, Henry de Lancaster Earl of Derby, William Earl of Northampton, and William Earl of Huntingdon, Iohn de Grey, William Dencourt, William de Grey of Sandiacre Knights, William his son and Heir, and Nicholas son of Mat. William, Robert Bernah, William Faunbrige, & Others. This was p. 17 dated at Greyseley, December 9, 1343; 17 Edw: III, as was also another of his, (c) partly to the same purpose, but some thing shorter, which had other witnesses, viz. Sir Rich: de Wyleby, Robert de Streneley, William de Grey, Iohn de Annesly, Knights, Hugh Martell, Iohn Attecarre, Will: Danvers and others, by which it appears, very probable, at least, that in those Days they were not less precise in the Date of their Deeds, in reference to their Time and Place of Sealing, than they are now.

In the year 1347, 21 Edw: III, by another Deed, dated at Greyseley the 20<sup>th</sup>. Oct: before the same Witnesses, saving that Thomas (d) was instead of Richard, Bp of Durham, and Iohn instead of Thomas of Lincoln, and Will: Grey of Sandiacre was wanting, the said Nicholas de Cantelupe, his son and Heir William, having by his instant supplication, obtain'd Licence of the King for 20<sup>l</sup>. per Ann. of Lands and Rents in the Towns of Greyseley, Selleston, Watnowe, Kinmark, and Neuthorpe to be given to the said Prior and Convent, and their successors, did for the same Reasons, and as before is express'd, give five Messuages, one Mill, and forty Acres of Land, with the Appurtenances in Greyseley and Watnowe, and all his Demesnes of the said Town of Selleston, and a great Company of his Villains, with the Messuages and Bovats of Land which they held in Watnowe, with all their p. 18 Chattels Suits and Sequels (e) and 16 s. 6 d. yearly rent out of the Lands which Thomas de Gratton held of him in Selleston, and as much out of the Lands and Tenements, which joane, who had been the wife of William le Gressy, held in the same Town, and Divers small Rents in Greyseley, and the Reversions of 21 Acres, which Thomas le Purchaccour held of him, for Like in Watnosse, and of a Messuage and six Acres of Land on the North side of the Castle of Greyseley, which Will: de Beaurepair held for Life, and of another, and five Acres and one Rood of Land which William de Worthington and Agnes his wife held for Life on the North side of the Castle.&c.

The said Sir Nicholas de Cantelupe gave likewise of this House at the time of its Foundation, his Rectory of Ferneham which had been made over to him by Robert de Barnak, Hugh de Gressy and Hugh Marttell, to whom it had passed from Sir Will: Malbis, Sir Will: de Plumpton, and Sir Robert de Roos of Ingmanthorp.

Perhaps the Advowson of St Paul's Church in Stanford was also his Gift, no other Donor now appearing: but as this is not clear, all that can be Ascertain'd, is, that this Monastery was in possession of it A.D. 1413. 1. Hen. V. at which time Thomas the then Prior & his Monks granted it away to Iohn Grene of Grantham, Will: Assheby esq. p. 19 Iohn Purley & Roger Dalim capellan, and their heirs for ever, as is evident from the Original Deed dated june 3, in the aforesaid year, a copy of which in English is in the Appendix. Num. II (f).

For a further Memorial of this Pious Founder, tis to be observed, from the Monasticon angl: that He was descended by the Mother's side from Robert Muskam, Seneschal or Steward to the famous Gilbert Gaunt, who gave him the Lordship of Ilkeston in Derbyshire in the Reign of King Henry I, that he Died 1355 (g) And was buried, according to Camden (h) in Lincoln Cathedral.

Mention is made both by Harpsfeld (i), and Speed (k), of one Iohn de Cantelupe as copartner in this Foundation, but if we consider that he is not where taken notice of in any Deed or Charter, nor any where to be met with in Dugdale's Account of this Family (l), it will seem without Grounds.

### Other Singular Benefactors.

William de Aldburgh Knt. for the Soul of his Lord Edw: de Baliol King of Scotland, and Elizabeth his own wife, and that himself might be reckon'd one of the Founders, and the p. 20 said King of Scotl: as a principal Benefactor in the **Participation** of the Spiritual Benefits of this House with some others also of his near Kindred, did by is Deed bearing Date at Willey-Haye feb. 10.1362. 37 Edw: 3, give & confirm the said Willey-Haye or Hay of Willey to the said Prior and Convent here, which he had of Sir Tho: Metham Knt, Heir to his great Grandfather Adam, son of Adam de Hamelton, to whom King Edward I, granted it in the ninth year of his Reign reserving 10<sup>l</sup>. per Ann: Rent to be yearly paid into the Exchequer, which said Fee-Farm-Rent of 10<sup>l</sup>. K. Edw. 3<sup>d</sup>. jan: 1., in the 32<sup>d</sup> year of his Reign, granted to his beloved servant Iohn Attewode for the term of his Life, And the Reversion of it, May 26. in the 37<sup>th</sup> year of his Reign to his Beloved Cousin Edward de Baliol, King of Scotland (m) and William de Aldeburgh Knt, with License likewise for them to give it to this Priory, which they did the same year, having obtain'd of Iohn Attewode the Possession also, so that the said Ed: Baliol King of Scotland, might from henceforward likewise enjoy all the Benefits of this House as one of the Founders.

Sir William de Rither Knt, his wife p. 21 Sybel and Elizabeth her sister Relict of Sir Brian Stapleton obtain'd License of King Richard II. to give to the Prior and Convent here, then in great want, each of

them 40 shillings a year out of their respective Moieties of the Manors of Kirkye Orblawes and Kereby; in consideration whereof the said Prior and Convent were by a Publick Instrument (n) to oblige themselves for ever to provide two of their Monks to Celebrate Mass daily, in particular for the Souls of Sir William de Aldburgh the Elder, and of Elizabeth his wife, and Will: de Aldburgh his son and Heir (Brother of the said Sybel & Elizabeth), and Margery his wife, and of Sir Edw: Bald Knt (o), which they did accordingly, and Will: Rither and Sybil his wife, Rich. II. R. 2 levy'd a Fine; which Rents after some time of Intermission of Payment Will: Rither Knt their son, and Robert de Rither his son & Heir, restored to Thomas Metheley the Prior and his Successors, he forgiving them all the Arrears, except 40s. of Silver, which they were to satisfie to the Noble and Rev: Guy Fairfax which he had paid to the said Prior and Convent for which the said William and Sybil, and William and Robert, their Wives and Children in their Lives, and after their [p. 22](#) Deaths, were to have full **Participation** of all the Masses, Prayers, Psalms, watchings, Disciplines, Fasting Alms and other Spiritual Exercises of the Religious of this House. see the general Form of **Participation** granted to particular Benefactors, Num: III in the Appendix.

John of Gaunt third son of Edward III granted License (p) to Sir William de Finchenden Kt., Rich: de Ravenser, Arch-deacon of Lincoln, M<sup>f</sup> Nicholas de Chaddesden, Richard de Chesterfield and Rich: de Tystington, Clerks, to give the manor of Etwelle in Derbyshire to this Priory, to pray for him while alive, and for his Soul and the Soul of his wife Blanch, when Dead, which Iohn de Ryboef also released to the Prior and Convent.

These Benefactors that follow are commemorated in the annual Regulations of the General Chapter according to the year here Marked Down.

Dame Elizabeth Mandesley, who had Devoted herself to God, Deo **Sacrata**, as the Latin has it, but whether in a Convent or no, is nowhere specified, and the term is dubious; she is taken notice of as one whose Donations were large. A.D. 1457.

William Merins and Elizabeth his Wife, 1468 [p. 23](#)

Iohn Stanope died about the year 1496.

Iohn de Have and Joane his wife. A.D. 1515.

### Several Priors and Monks.

1. Thomas Metheley, Prior in or about the year 1399. mention'd before, page 21.
2. Thomas Compestor died about A.D. 1422.
3. Richard Binton sometime prior died A.D. 1444.
4. Thomas Veator Prior and Visitor of the Engl: Province, to him was granted a full Monachate at his Death 15 Oct. 1453.
5. William Browne Prior died about A.D. 1475 made his first Profession here, and his second (q) at Witham.
6. Iohn Swift, Prior A.D. 1478 \*
7. Thomas Medley Monk of this House, and formerly Prior of it. Died 30 Dec: 1480. the Gen: Chapter of the year following granted him a full Monachate.
8. Thomas Wydder, Prior A.D. 1482 \* (r).
9. Iohn Nabiman sometime Prior. He was a Monk of Witham by his first Profes-sion, and afterwards of the Charter-house at London by his second. Died about 1494.
10. Nich: Waster profess'd Monk and sometime Prior of this House. died about 1497.
11. Iohn Clerk Prior here and Visitor of the [p.24](#) English Province died in or about 1503.
12. William Midelton monk of London and Prior here, died 14 Oct. 1512.
13. Robert Bonets monk of Shene and sometime Prior here, lived 50 years in the Order, & died about 1518.
14. Iohn Houhton was according to Fa: Chauncy's account (r) about half a year Prior of this House and from hence translated to the Priorship of that at London, whereof he was a Monk A.D. 1532 upon the Death of Iohn Barmanson, more shall be said of him in due place, as also of

15. Robert Laurence monk of London, who succeeded him in the Priorship of this House, and suffered with him for Denying the Supremacy &c.

16. Thomas Woodcock last prior, said to have surrender'd this Convent to King Henry 8<sup>th</sup>. with six Monks. see p. 105.

a/ Dugd: Baronage, vol. 1, p. 733 a.

b/ Thornt: Nottinghams: p. 240. Steven's addit. to Mon: angl. vol. 2, p. 245.

c/ Mon: angl. vol. 1, p. 962.

d/ Of this Thomas no notice is taken either by Heylin or Le Neve in their Catalog: of the Bps of this Diocess.

e/ Villains or Bondsmen over whose Persons Goods &c the Lord of the Manor of whom they belonged had according to the Custom of those days, an absolute p. 25 Dominion.

f/ In Peek's Annals of Stanford, lib. 13, n<sup>o</sup> 10 tis said that A.D. 1726 the Original Deed in latin was in the hands of Mr. Samuel Rogers vic. of All Saints in Stanford.

g/ 21 Feb. 45. Edw: III. Dugd. Baronage vol 1. p. 733, an error.

h/ Britania Gibs: Editi: p. 469.

i/ Hist: Eccl: angl: Sæcul: 14. c.

k/ Speed's Catalogue of Religious Houses. I take notice of this Supposed founder, not to seem to pass over anything material but it must be own'd that the Catalogue here quoted, is full of Mistakes; to exemplify in regard of this very House, that Author says , that it was a Monastery of Carthusian Cistercians, a contradiction in terms.

l/ Baronage. vol. 1 p. 733.

m/ A.D. 1355. 29 King Edw. 3. Edward Baliol King of Scotland heweing sometime before been driven out of his Realm by the partizans of his Competitor David Brus, retired into England and surrendered all the Right and Title which he had to that Crown. Ecl: Hist of England, anno ut supra.

n/ see this Instrument and the License of R: 2<sup>d</sup>. Monast: angl. vol. 1. p. 963.

o/ The person here call'd Bald, is in the Instrument Mon: angl. vol 1, p. 963, nam'd Baliol.

p/ The Date of this License I find not, but it being in the lifetime of his Wife Blanch, it follows, that it must have been betwixt the years 1343 at which time he was married to her, and 1369 when she Died. see Baron: vol 2. p. 114.a 115.b.

q/ All second Professions are now declared Nulle by the Statutes of this Order. part 2<sup>d</sup>. c. 18 n 9. p. 26  
N.B. That the Benefit which acrow'd to a Monk by this second Profession was, that upon his being sent by Superiors out of the House which he had engaged in, to another of the Order; by publickly renewing his **Vows** in the Latter, he became a Member thereof, in vertue of which he had a Voice both **Active & Passive** in all Chapter-Consultations and Elections &c which otherwise, as a **Stranger**, he could not have enjoy'd.

r/ Hist: Mart. angl. fol. 17.

s/ The two Priors marked thus \* are taken from Mr Willis's Hist. of Abbies vol. 2 .p.167, an Author not very correct, at least as to what regards this Order. see some of his Mistakes rectified by Mr Stevens in his Additional Volumes to the Monasticon, vol 2. p.244. Tho: ibid. p. 247. he passes one over, which is; his making Robert Laurence succeed Augustin Webster **upon his being hang'd** for opposing King Henry 8<sup>th</sup> in Matter of the supremacy, where as all Historians agree that they both suffer'd at Tyburn the same Day, viz 4 May 1535.

More over Augustin Webster no where appears to have ever been Prior of this House.

## Chap. IV.

### The Foundation of the Charter-House at London, being the IV<sup>th</sup> in England.

\*

Having now given an Account of the three first Carthusian Monasteries established in this Realm, the next that occurs in due Order of Time, is that at London called La Salutation Mere Dieu, or the Anuntiation of the Mother of God. The first occasion whereof was this.

(a) A great pestilence entering this Island, began first in Dorsetshire, and then proceeded into Devonshire, Sommersetshire, Gloucestershire and Oxfordshire, and at length came to London and spread over all England, sweeping away such numbers, that scarce the tenth person of all sorts was left alive, and the Churchyards were not sufficient to receive the Dead, but men were forced to appoint certain fields for Burials. Hereupon Ralph Strafford Bishop of London A.D. 1348 bought three Acres of Ground call'd No-Man's-Land (b) lying without the City p. 28 Walls, on the North part. betwixt the Lands of the Abbot of Westminster, and the Lands of the Prior of St John's, which three Acres being purchased, inclosed with a brick-wall, and dedicated by the said Bishop, who built a Chappel thereon after the plague was over, Served a long time for burying such as were executed for felonies, who were usually fetch'd thither in a close Cart bal'd over, and cover'd with black having a plain white Cross thwarting, and the fore-end a St John's Cross without, and within a Bell ringing by the shaking of the Cart whereby the same might be hear'd when it pass'd...

(c) About the same time Sir Walter de Manny, an alien born in the Diocess of Cambray in the Netherlands, who for the Signal Service he had render'd King Edward III in the Wars, was made Knight of the Garter (d) and A.D. 1347. 21 of the same Reign, a Peer of this Realm (e), purchas'd thirteen Acres and a Rod of Ground adjoining to the afforesaid 3 Acres of No-Man's-Land, without the Barrs of West-smith-field and lying in a place call'd Spittle Crost, because it belong'd to St Bartholomew's Hospital, and since that named New-Church-haw, and caused it to be Consecrated by the aforesaid Bp of London p. 29 for the use of Burials. the Plague ceasing, during which, in the space of one year above 50.000 persons had been interr'd here, this Plot of ground continued as a Cemetary for Poor people & Travellers, and the affore specified Knight built a Chapel thereupon with intent to make it Collegiate (f) for 12 priests and a Provost, and to endow it amply; but afterwards changing his mind, it appears that he sold the said Chappel, and the Patronage thereof, to Michael de Northburgh Bp of London, who by his Testament (g) bearing date 23 May 1361. left no less than the sum of 2.000 pounds for the Founding, Building & Finish of an House of Carthusians according to the Form and Fashion proper for that Order thereupon, And to the same House when fully perfected, he appointed that his two best Silver Basins (h) should be deliver'd, for to serve at the Altar there, with a Vessel of silver enameled (in which the Host was to be put) as also another Vessel of silver for Holy-water and a silver Bell. To the better accomplishing of wch pious Work, and more ample endowment of that House, he likewise devis'd all his Leases whatsoever for the Term of 4 years after his Decease, and moreover all his Rents & Tenements p. 30 which he possess'd in the City of London: with whatsoever Reversions he had likewise in that City, he gave thereunto for ever some few excepted. Hereunto he also added the total number of his Divinity Books, not otherwise disposed of, with the two best Vestements that he had. Bequeathing the perpetual Patronage thereof to his successors Bishops of London, and desiring with all Humility that they would have a special Regard to the building and completing this work.

The pious Prelate dying not long after the date of his Will, (i) his Executors so well compli'd with the purport thereof, that in the year 1370 (k) or the ensuing (l), Sir Walter de Manny before mention'd, who was an equal Promoter of this Foundation (m), with leave of the General of the Order, put Iohn Luscombe (n) with a certain number of Monks (o) in Possession of the Church, Houses &c built for their

Habitation.(p) He also gave them the three Acres above mention'd, call'd first No-Man's-Land & afterwards Pardon-Church-haw, and some others not specified, amounting to 20 Acres in all, as the License (q) of Foundation, which He procur'd of King Edward III. sets forth, appointing them to Pray for the Good Estate of Himself, and p. 31 Margaret his wife, during their Lives in this World, and afterwards for their souls, as also for the souls of Alice de Henauld, Michael de Northburgh late Bp of Lond: and all his Ancestors souls (r) Besides which by his last Testament bearing Date at London upon St Andrew's Day A.D. 1371. 45 Edw: 3. He made over to them an old Debt of 1.000 tb owing to him by the King by Bills of his wardrobe. And whereas there was due to him at the time from the Prince, from the time he had been Prince of Wales, the sum of 100 Marks per annum for his salary as Governour of Hardelagh-Castle, he bequeath'd to them also one moiety therof (s). Appointing over and above by the said Testament, that his Body should be buri'd in the midst of their Quire\* without any pompe, and that every Poor-body coming to his Funeral should have a penny to pray for him, and for the Remission of his sins; moreover he appointed twenty Masses to be sung for his soul, and a Tomb of Alabaster with his Image, as a Knight, and Arms thereon; as a Remembrance of him, that men might think of Praying for his Soul. All which was punctually perform'd (t) after his Death, which happen'd p. 32 upon thursday next ensuing the feast of Saint Hilary A.D. 1372. 46 Edw. III.

### Other Principal Benefactors.

Edward III<sup>d</sup> & Richard II<sup>d</sup> Kings of Engl: who, as Harpsfeld (v) testifies to have seen in a old Register-book of this House, granted it freedom from all Tolls, Taxes, Customs, Impositions &c whatever.

Several Popes, are, by the said Author, said to have been very **Indulgent** in its favour.

Moreover the Monasticon (w) exhibits a special Bull of Urban 6<sup>th</sup> directed to the then Prior & his Monks bearing Date at Rome upon the Ides of Decem: A.D. 1378 the first year of his Pontificate, whereby He Authorises the Founding this Monastery, and grants leave to annex to it the Value of 200℥ per an: in Church-Livings.

Lucy Daughter of the Duke of Milan and widdow of Edmund Holland Earl of Kent (x) by her will, bearing Date ...2. Hen: 6. viz in the years 1422 or 1423, appointed a Chantry here of one Priest to Celebrate Divine service Daily to the p. 33 End of the World, for the Health of the souls of Henry 4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> late Kings of England, likewise for the soul of Edmund late Earl of Kent her Husband, as also for her own soul, & and the souls of all the Faithful departed. Ordaining by the said Testament, that the whole Convent should yearly celebrate the Anniversaries of him the said Edmund, and her the said Lucy, moreover, that every Religious should say the Psalm *De profundis*, with the wonted Prayer for the Dead, and for the Souls of the said Edmund and Lucy by name. Likewise that once a Month they should say in their Quire Placebo & Dirige by note, and on the morrow Mass of Requiem by note for the souls of the said Edmund and Lucy by name, and once every year a Trental of St Gregory for their Souls by Name. For the performance of which here, as well as in eight other Monasteries, she appointed 1000 Crowns to be distributed amongst them, by the Priory oif the H: Trinity without Algate(y).

William Brasseburger citizen of London died about A.D. 1500.

Sir Thomas Thwarts Knight. died about A.D. 1504 (z). p. 34

### Several Priors, Monks & Converse Brothers of this House

1/ Iohn Luscote the first Prior and Visitor of the english Province (aa). died 15 june 1411, and had the Grant of a Full Monachat from the Gen: Chapter the year after.

2/ Robert Palmer sometime Procurator.

3/ Iohn Netherby sometime Vicar.

4/ Edmund Dalling. of these 3 last, more p. 44.

5/ Iohn Obredam Prior. Died feb. 14 or 15. A.D. 1417. Had the Benefit of a full-Monachate.

- 6/ John Mapiliend Prior. Died 22. Oct. A.D. 1440. enjoy'd the like privilege.
- 7/ John Walwan sometime Prior, died 10. Oct. 1449.
- 8/ John Thorne sometime Prior, and afterwards Vicar, Died about A.D. 1454.
- 9/ Robert Mote sometime Prior of Eppworth. and Monk of this House. Died A.D. 1477.
- 10/ Robert Oydam Monk. Died about A.D. 1480.
- 11/ John Vohohn Prior. Died about. A.D. 1488.
- 12/ Edmund Storac sometime Prior. Died.1503.
- 13/ \*\*\*\*\* Roch sometime Prior and afterwards Vicar. p. 35

14/ William Middleton Monk of this House and Prior of Beauval. Died 14 Oct. A.D. 1512.

15/ William Tynzby above 30 years Prior of this Monastery, Died. A.D. 1529, after having pass'd over 60 years in Religion. Of him tis further credibly related (bb) That having been taken Prisoner by the Algerins in his voyage to the Holy-Land, He was, like another Habbacuc, miraculously transported out of their Hands & by the Intercession of St Catharine invisibly convey'd back to his Fathers House. Moreover, after his retiring hither from the World, which he did partly to avoid the Esteem which the foregoing miracle had gain'd him, He was frequently found by his Brothren in his Cell, so ill Treated by the Devils as not to be able to stir.

16/ John Batmanson Prior, and Convisiter of the english Province died A.D. 1532.

17/ John Houghton Prior, and Visiter of the english Prov: of him, and the Others that suffer'd for the supremacy, more hereafter.

18/ John Darley Monk. All that is at present known of him is, that for saying passionately upon a certain occasion, that p. 36 he had rather eat Toads, than the sort of Fish which was served up to him; he was by Divine Vengeance so pester'd with those filthy Animals, that for a whole month together, they lay with him in bed, crawled upon his table, and lipp'd into his very Dish. At length repenting of his Offence, they went into his Garden, and Died (cc).

19/ Thomas Salter (dd)

20/ Nicolas Rawelyn (dd)

21/ Maurice Chancy, of him more in due place.

### Converses

22/ Robert Raby ) ¶ Died about A.D. 1535

23/ John Darley ) (ee)

24/ Hugh Taylour ) Died in Flanders &c p.

25/ John Perdon profess'd of another House but resident here at the Time of the fatal Dissolution.

26/ Roger Edwards 27/ John Davy. ex MS.

a/ Stevens's Addit. to Mon: angl (out of Stow's Survey) Vol. 2 p. 241. a.

b/ ibid: a.

c/ ibid: a.

d/ Baronage vol 2 p. 150.a.

e/ Stevens ut supra. a.

f/ Baron: ut supra 151. b.

g/ Dugd: Hist: of St Paul's p. 33.

h/ Bassins so Dugdale has it, perhaps it were better Chalice. p. 37

i/ see list of Bps of Lond: Hist: of St Paul's. p. 287. where his Successor appears to have been Conservated. A.D. 1362.

k/ Gibson's Addit to Camden's Britt: p. 333. Middelsex [ ].

l/ Stow's Survey. p. 477.

m/ Several Authors as Stowe, Harpsfeld, Camden's Eid: &c Mention no other Founder than S<sup>r</sup> Walter de Manny, having, tis probably never seen Bp Northburgh's Testament, nor the Bull of Pope Urban VI now extant in the Monasticon vol. 1. p. 961. in which they are both specified by Name.

n/ Harpsfeld Hist eccl: angl: sæcul: 14. c. 15.

o/ Urban the Sixth's Bull directed to the Prior and Monks of this Convent Mon: angl: vol. 1. p. 961. b. shews that it was founded for Double the Number of Religious then usual in most of the Houses of

this Order, *Bona Memoria Michael (de Nortburgh) ¶ Episcopus Lond: & miles (viz W: de Manny) Duplicem Conventum... fundaverunt.*

N.B. That 12 Monks & a Prior, was the general Complement of the Charter-houses of these Days. see *Consuetua Ord: per Guig: c.78.*

p/ Stow's Survey ut supra.

q/ Mon: angl: vol 1 p. 961.

r/ Baron: vol. 2. p. 150. b.

s/ This moiety by Computation came to near 1400 Marks, Edward the Black Prince having been about 28 years Prince of Wales at the Date of this Testament.

t/ Stowe up supra

v/ Hist: eccl. angl. sæc. 14 c.15.

w/ Mon: angl: vol. 1. 961. b.

x/ Baron: vol. 2. p. 77. b.

y/ Priory of Canon Regular's. see Mon: angl. vol. 2. p. 81. Steven's Add: vol. 2. p. 74. p. 38

z/ The two foregoing Benefactors are taken notice of in the Gen: Chapter Regulations of the years here specified.

aa/ Mon: angl: vol 1, p. 963.

bb/ Chancæ Hist. Marty angl: c 8.

cc/ ibid: of this fact my author testifies that he & Bn Hugh, were eyewitnesses *quas (vindictas) ego, et qui mecum est frater vidimus ib. c8.*

dd/ ib.

ee/ ib. c.14.

\* The Church of this Monastery, wch is stil standing, tho the other Buildings are very much alter'd, is built of Brick and irregular Stone. Its Dimensions are, length 63 foot, breadth 38. hight 24. Herein were interr'd, besides Sir Walter de Manny abovemention'd; Margaret his Wife, Sir William Manny K<sup>t</sup>. Philip Morgan Bishop of Ely 1434. Sir Bartholomew Read, K<sup>t</sup> Lord Mayer of London in A.D. 1502, who died 1505. see New View of Lond: from Stow. vol. 1. 188.

Omitted in the abovemention'd list of Priors, Monks &c. of this House, Iohn Fox, of whom see more. p. 122.

## Chap. V.

**The Foundation of the Charter-  
House of St Michael near Kingston  
upon Hull. the V<sup>th</sup> in Eng-  
land.**

\*

The Foundation of this House was begun by Sr William de la Pole Merchant and first Mayor of Kingston upon Hull in York-shire, in his Messuage without the North-Gate of the said Town. He designing it first for an Hospital & afterwards for a Nunnery of Minoresses or Poor-Clares (a). But finding himself likely to be prevented by Death, as really he was; He left it, by word of Mouth (b) to his Son and Heir Sir Michael de la Pole to Dispose of it according as his Piety and Devotion should lead him. Which said Sir Michael being then Lord of Wingfield, A.D. 1378. 2. Rich. II. Perfected the Work, which his Father had began; and making use of the License that he had Obtain'd of the late King Edward III.(c) instead of giving it the Poor-Clares, he founded it for 13 Monks of the Carthusian Order, for which he had a Singular Veneration. They being, in his judgement, better able to maintain it in Strict Regularity and Devotion, than p. 40 persons of the Weaker-Sex (d) Having therefore establish'd them here, he appointed, by consent of Will: Raynaud (e) then General of the Order, Dom Walter de Kele to be first Prior of this House, which he ordain'd should be call'd the Priory of St Michael near Hull. moreover with the Licence of King Rich: 2<sup>d</sup> and others, to whom it belong'd, he confirmed by Charter, to the aforesaid Prior and his Monks the present Donation, with all his Appurtenances, containing Seven Acres of Land lately a parcel of the Mannor of Myton, formerly call'd La Maison Dieu or Gods-House, together with a Chappel and other buildings standing upon the Premises; to which He added the Advowson of the Church of Foston, the Mannor of Sculcotes and his Appendages, with 10 Messuages, two Carrucats of Land, 100 Acres of Pasture, and the Reversion of a Rent of then Marks per Ann: with all Appurtenances in Bishops-burton & Sutton in Holderness held by Tho: Ranyar clerk during life, by the demise of Iohn de Nevil chivalier. In Consideration whereof the said Prior and Convent; and their Successors for ever, should be Bound at all times in their Masses. Prayers and Divine Services, specially p. 41 to recommend to Almighty God; the good estate of Rich: 2<sup>d</sup> then King of England, likewise the Prosperity of him the said Sir Michael, and Catharine his Mother, & Catharine his wife, Edmund his brother, Michael his own son, and Alexander Archbishop of York, Iohn de Nevil Lord of Raby, and Rich: le Serope whilst living, and after their Decease to pray for the health of their Souls, with the souls of their Ancestors, as also for the soul of K. Edward 3<sup>d</sup>, of Will. de la Pool his father, Walter and Thomas his brothers Knights, Blanch his Sister late wife of Richard Lord Serop, Ralph the father, and Alce the mother of Iohn de Nevil aforesaid, and of Maud his wife, with the Souls of their Benefactors, and of All the Faithfull departed, to all which were witnesses the Lord Rich: le Serop Chancellor of England, Sir Thomas de Sutton, Gerard de Uffelete, Wal. Fauconberge and Rob: de Hilton Kn<sup>ts</sup> Richard de Ferebie then Mayor of Kingston upon Hull, Rob: de Selby and Walter Frost of the said Town. Dated ibid: 18 feb. A.D. 1378. 2. Rich 2. (f)

This Noble Founder being afterwards p. 42 impeach'd of high Crimes and misdemeanors by the Commons in Parliament 1386. 9. R. 2. was removed from the Office of Lord Chancellor, and retiring to Paris, died there in Banishment 5. of sept. 12 Rich. 2. (g). However it appears that his Body was brought over and interr'd here; for his Son Michael de la Poole, who succeeded him in all his Titles &c, by his Will bearing Date 1<sup>st</sup> july 1415. 3 Hen. 5, bequeath'd his Body to be laid in this Church betwixt the Tomb of his father and Mother and the Altar (appointing that no tomb should be placed over him, but only a flat stone) in case he should Die in these Northern Parts which he did not, for soon after being in France at the seige of Harflew, he died of a flux wednesday 14 of Sept. the same year.

William his son, created Duke of Suffolck 26. Hen: VI. founded also certain Masses here, which, by Testament dated 17. jan: 1448. 27 of Hen: 6. he order'd to be daily sung over his grave, having by the said Testament order'd his body to be buried here, which how p. 43 however was never effected,

for flying into France from the pursuit of the Commons, he was taken at Sea, and barbarously beheaded on the side of a Cock-boat 2 May 1449. 28 Hen: 6: after which his head and Body being found by one of his own Captains was convey'd to the Collegiate Church of Wingfeld and there buried. (h) This much of the Founder, and those of his Family who appear to have been anyways affected to this House, of which I find no other Benefactors.

**Priors  
of whom any certain  
Account can be given.**

- 1/ Walter de Kele first Prior died An<sup>o</sup>...
- 2/ Roger \*\*\*\*\* died. 1424.
- 3/ Iohn \*\*\*\*\* Visitor of the Engl: Province died 15 or 16 Oct: 1461.
- 4/ Henry Grenley died. 1474.
- 5/ Tho: Beverley sometime Pri: died. 1500.
- 6/ Will: Sparte Monk of Sheen. died. 1503.
- 7/ Tho: Bracebrig monk of Sheen died 11. Sept. 1512. p. 44

- a/ Dugdales Baronage vol. 2. p. 182. b.
- b/ Monast: angl: vol. 1. 966. b.
- c/ Ib: vol. 2. 930.
- d/ *Per quos (monachos) tutius, vigilantius, et devotius quam per Mulieres in dicta Domo verisimiliter credimus deserviri.*  
*Charta fund: Monast angl. vol. 1. 966.*
- e/ See Catalog: of Generals of this Ord: in Moreri's Historial Dict: under word Chartreux.
- f/ Charta fund ut supra.
- g/ Baronage. vol. 2. p. 185. b.
- h/ ib. p. 188.

## Chap: VI.

**The Foundation of the Charter-  
House of St. Anne near Coventry  
being the VI<sup>th</sup> in England.**

\*

(a) Anno Dñi 1381. 5. Rich: 2. William Lord Zouch of Haringworth in Northamptonshire, having taken a resolution of erecting a Monastery of Carthusians in Honour of St. Anne, obtain'd of S<sup>r</sup> Baldwin Frevill the elder K<sup>t</sup> 14 acres of Land at Shortly near Coventry in Warwickshire, where, with the consent of the King and Parliament (b) now obtain'd (c), he proposed to build the House resolving to endow it with ample Possessions, but was the same year prevented by Death. Lying ill of his last distemper, he appointed that 100 Marks per annum should be paid out of his Lands, until his Heirs had procured as much in Churches appropriate to be settled thereto. Which Legacy his Confessor, and others who were then about him, thought too large, and therefore prevaild with him, that it should be no more than 60*℥*. per Annum. p. 44

The great Desire he had to founding this House occasion'd him to procure of Iohn Luscote (d), then Prior of London and Visitor of the Province of England, three of his Monks, viz, Robert Palmer at that time procurator there, Iohn Netherby then Vicar of the same monastery, and Edmund Dalling, to be sent to Coventry, upon his assuring them of sufficient maintenance, even before any place had been made fit for their reception. (e) At their arrival there, wch was on the Eve of St Andrew the Apostle 1381 they began their abode in the Hermitage of St Anne. in which place, associating to themselves three Monks of Beauval, and having newly admitted 4 more to their Profession, they continued so for the space of seven years, viz til a competent number of Cells, as also a Church, Cloyster &c were built for them, Which, (f) the Lord Zouch, having departed this Life on wednesday the feast of St George in the first Lent after their Settlement at Coventry, was accomplish'd by the King, and Others, in then Following Manner.

(g) Rich: Luff sometime Mayor of Coventry, p. 45 and Iohn Botoner his fellow citizen bestow'd no less than 400 marks upon the Choir, Church and Cloyster, with three Cells in the eastpart next to the Chapter-House, and making seven fish-ponds.

Iohn Holmeton of Steford gave 180*℥* more towards the structure of the Choir, and with 20*℥* of the Goods of Will: Tilney, whose Executor he was, made the Cell at the West end of the Cloyster.

The fourth Cell on the East side, was built by Margery Biry of Newarke, who thereupon and for the Books of Isaiah and Ieremiah, w<sup>th</sup> Comments, bestow'd 20 li.

The fifth Cell, being the utmost on the said East-side, was rais'd, with the like sum by the Lady Margery Tilney of Rotston, who gave 10 li. also to the making of the East window of the Choir.

The first Cell on the South Pane of the Cloyster was made by Iohn Bokingham Bp of Lincoln. (h)

The next to it on the same quadrangle by Tho: Beauchamp (Earl of Warwick) each of them bestowing 20*℥*. thereupon. p. 46

King Richard II. returning from Scotland Anno 1385 about the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, and coming to Coventry on Saturday within the Octave of that Feast, at the special instance of Queen Anne his Consort, with his own hands laid the first stone of the Church, viz. at the East End of the Choir, publickly protesting in the Presence of his Nobles, as also of the Mayor and Citizens of Coventry, that he would be the Founder thereof, and accomplish the whole.

Things being brought thus far, the third Cell on the South-side was made with 20*℥*. given as a Legacy thereto by Adam Botoner Citizen of Coventry.

The next to it in the same vow, with 20*℥*. more of S<sup>r</sup> Nigel Loryng's K<sup>t</sup>, at the procurement of Robert Braybrook Bishop of London (i).

The first Cell in the West Corner was raised out of the Goods of Will: Tilney above mention'd.

The second in the same rank by Iohn Morton Canon of Lichfield with 20*℥*. He gave p. 47 also part of a Bible (k).

Thus much concerning the building of those Cells, of whose Founders any certain Account is now to be had, for what remains, it appears (l) That King Rich: 2<sup>d</sup> by his Precept bearing Date 18 of March 1380 in the V<sup>th</sup> year of his reign, and directed to Sir Baldwin Frevill, and Richard D<sup>l</sup> odenhale then mayor of Coventry, and Rich: Luff, expresseth that Iohn Netherby was assign'd Prior of this House, intended to be founded in Shortly-field within the Liberties of Coventry, and (declaring the Bounds of the 14 Acres of Land given by Sir Bald: Frevill viz in Length from the Path-way leading towards London on the East part, to the river Shirburne on the West, and in breadth from the high road which go's towards Warwicke on the South, to the Mill call'd Bushele-milne on the North) commands that said Sir Baldwin, Rich: Dodenhale, and Rich: Luff shall deliver possession thereof unto the said Prior and his Monks. Soon after wch viz Nov: 18 in the 6<sup>th</sup> year of his reign, the same King granted Licence at Westminster (m) to these Monks [p. 48] that they might obtain Advowsons of Churches to be appropriated, to the value of 100 $\text{£}$  per ann: over and above what should be assign'd for the Endowments of Vicars in the same, and within less than two years, bestowd on them the Advowson of the Church of Walton upon Trent in Derbyshire.

In the Year 1385. Nov. 9. being the 9<sup>th</sup> of his Reign, he gave them the Advowson of the Church of Ecclesfield in Yorkshire. 1390. sept: 30. He granted Licence to the Benedictines of St George of Beauquierville in Normandy to give them their Mannor or Priory of Edweston in Rutlandshire. By another Grant A.D. 1392. Oct. 15. 16<sup>th</sup> of his reign, he gave them leave to acquire the Priory of Lyenbirg, alias Limbroke, in Herefordshire, which was alien, with the Chappels or Parcells of Curtelington and Ashby-Mares, together with the Advowson of the Vicarages, all wch belong'd to the Abby of Aveneye in Normandy, in lieu of the Advowson of the Church of Walton upon Trent before mention'd, which he now took from them again, and made over to Iohn Delves Esq.

Nov. 19. 1393. 17 Rich. 2<sup>d</sup> They had Licence [p. 49] to purchase from the Abbot of St. Sergius & Bacchus in Normandy the Manors of Suavesey and Dry-Drayton in Cambridgshire with the Advowson of the Church of Suavesey, excepting 65 marks sterling annually due to the Warden and Scholars of King's Hall in the University of Cambridge. And in the year 1396. from the Benedictin-Monks of St Peter's super Dinam in Normandy, the Priory of Wolston, or Wolfricheston (n) in Warwickshire, which was a Cell belonging to that monastery. As also the Priory of Hogham in Lincolnshire from the Abbot and Convent of St Severus in Normandy. And now being grown thus rich in Possession, the said K: Richard 2<sup>d</sup> by his Charter bearing date 21 of May. in the 21<sup>th</sup> of his reign, did grant them as ample Privileges, for the Choice of their Prior &c as the Mother-Charterhouse in Dauphine enjoy'd. Together with Freedom from all Tolls, Taxes, and Payments whatever.

But Neither did his Bounty to them stop here, for the next ensuing year, he released to them the payment of those 65 [p. 50] Marks per annum, to the Scholars of Cambridge before mention'd, upon condition that they shoud find and maintain within the Precinct of their House, twelve poor Boys from seven years old. til they accomplish'd the age of 14, there to pray for the good Estate of him the said King, and his Consort, during this Life, and afterwards for the health of their souls: as also of the soul of Queen Anne late deceased, and for the souls of his Father and Mother, and all the Faithful departed. And that the service of God Might be further augmented in this Monastery by a Convent of Monks which were Priests, he granted to Robert (o) then Prior and his Monks the Priory-alien of Lodres in Dorsetsh. a Cell to the Abby of Montaburgh in Normandy. The Priory alien valued at 80 $\text{£}$  per ann. of Wotton in Warwickshire valued at 53 $\text{£}$  6s. 8d; which belongd to the Abby of Couches in Normandy, with the Manor of Monkenlane in Herefordshire, parcell of the possessions belonging to the said Priory of Wotton. The Priory of Long-Bennington in Lincolnshire and Caldalling in Norfolk, value 50 pounds both Cells to the Abby of Savinei(?) in Normandy, with the Priory of Hagh, valued 20 pounds, in [p. 51] Lincolnshire belonging to the Monastery of Chirburg in Normandy. Which said Priories-alien were at that time seiz'd into the Kings hands, by reason of the Wars with France. But most of these last they enjoy'd not long, for 1 Hen. 4<sup>th</sup> they were again made subordinate to their Norman Abbies.

These ample Donations King Henry 7<sup>th</sup> increased, granting them, by his Licence, dated at Westminster 5 Dec: in the 10<sup>th</sup> year of his Reign, viz 1494. power to appropriate the Church of Petters-Piry in Northamptonshire of their Patronage, as also that of Egmond in Shropshire, the Advowson whereof belongd to the Abby of St Peter at Shrewsbury (p), in consideration whereof they should be bound to pray daily for the good estate of the said King, his Queen, and their Children, as also of his

Mother. Celebrating likewise once a week a Mass of the Holy-Ghost during the King's Life, and a Solemn Yearly Obit for his Soul after his Departure out of this World.

Thus far concerning the foundation, & other Benefactions to this House; of its Dissolution p. 52 more in due place. page 102.

**Priors &c  
of whom any certain  
Account now remains.**

- 1/ John Netherbury monk & vicar of London, died ..... , first Prior.
- 2/ Robert Palmer was the 2<sup>d</sup> Prior, of him more above.  
Edm. dallying first prof of Lond. then here.
- 3/ John Walwn, died 10 oct. 1449.
- 4/ Nicholas Karthington died 1467.
- 5/ Will: Brown died 1475.
- 6/ Robert Odyham sometime prior, died 1480 he was monk of London Monastery.
- 7/ John Gothon died 1489.
- 8/ Robert Parsell sometime Prior died 1505.
- 9/ Tho: Richards died 1515.
- 10/ Henry Wilson sometime. died 1524.
- 11/ Edmund \*\*\*\*\* died 1536.
- 12/ John Bochar, said to have willfully surrendered this House &c vide page 102.
- 13/ \*\*\*\*\* Richards monk. died 1556. see p. 123.
- 14/ John Todde sacrist. 1535 &c M.S. \*

\* The quotations & notes have omitted by mistake, are to be found p. 59. p. 53

## Chap: VII

### The Foundation of Eppworth Charter-House, being the VII<sup>th</sup> in England.

\*

By Licence from King Richard 2<sup>d</sup> dated at Westminster 26 June in the 20<sup>th</sup> of his reign viz An: Dñi. 1396. (a) Thomas de Mowbray Earl of Nottingham, Marshal of Engl: and afterwards Duke of Norfolk (b) Founded this House at his Manor of Eppworth in the Isle of Axholme in Lincolnsh: to the Honour of God, the Visitation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, St Iohn the Evangelist and St Edward the Confessor. And Gave to it 100 Acres of Land there. The said King in his Licence, authorises also the Benedictins of the Abby of St Nicholas at Angiers in France, to assign to this Monastery their Priory of Monks-Kerby in Warwickshire, (c) with the Manors of Newbalde upon Avon, Coppeston & Walton in the same County, as also the p. 54 Advowsons Vicarages &c of the Churches of those places, with the Patronage and Pensions of those of Whitbybroke, Wappenbury and Sharneford for ever. Whereupon Sir Iohn Robsart whose Father upon the Seizures made of the Pories-Alien by reason of the Warrs with France, had taken a Lease of all the Lands hereunto belonging, for 25 years, immediatly by his Deed bearing date upon Easter-Eve, 20 Rich: 2<sup>d</sup> released to the King, and to Iohn de Moreby Prior assign'd of this Convent, all the Right and Title in this Priory-Alien of Monks-Kerby, which they the said Iohn de Moreby Prior, and his Convent held in Possession til Henry 4<sup>th</sup> came to the Crown An: Dni: 1399. When the Pories-Alien being in favour again, it was subordinated once more to the Abby of St Nicholas at Angiers, but it soon returnd again to the Monks of this House, for King Henry 5<sup>th</sup> reciting the Licence formerly granted by King Rich: 2<sup>d</sup>; By his Letters Patents, bearing date at Westm: 28 June. 3 of his Reign. viz 1415. confirm'd the same : after which those Carthusians being thus repossess'd thereof, obtain'd of King Edw: 4<sup>th</sup> in the 8<sup>th</sup> p. 55 year of his Reign. A.D. 1468. a Confirmation of the Priviledges granted formerly to the Benedictin Prior of Monks-Kerby by K. Edward 1. in the 33<sup>d</sup> year of his reign. 1305. Which were, to have the Market upon Tuesday, Freewarren (d) in all their demesn Lands of Monks-Kerby, Walton, Newbold-Paunton & Little-Herdebergh, with View-of-Frank-plege (e) of all their Tenants in these, and other places within this County, as also in Kirby upon Wreke in Leicestershire, with trial of Malefactors, and Weyfs (f). Thus far concerning the foundation of this Monastery its Immunities &c. As for the Founder, Dying at Venice of the Plague in his return from Ierusalem, on munday before the Feast of St Michael 1. Hen 4. A.D. 1400. his Corps was brought over and interr'd here, by order of Iohn de Mowbray his son & successor, who likewise by his Will bearing Date 20 May. 7 Hen: 6<sup>th</sup>. 1419. bequeath'd his own Body to be buried in this Convent. (g). p. 56

#### Other Principal Benefactors.

1. Pope Boniface IX. by his Bull bearing Date at Rome upon the Calen: of June, in the 8<sup>th</sup> year of his Pontificate, viz, A.D. 1397, granted to all such as should visit the Chapel of our **Lady** in the Island of Axholm, on the 2<sup>d</sup> of July, the Feast of the Visitation of **our Lady**, being truly penitent, and having Confess'd their Sins, and given Alms towards the building of this Monastery thereby, the same Indulgence and Remission of Sins, as was obtain'd by those who on the first and second Days of August, visited the Church of Portiuncula, called of the Angels, without the Walls of Assisium, i e, a plenary Indulgence. (h)

2/ Catharine Howard Dutchess of Norfolk and Daughter of William Lord Molins (i). Whose Donations to this Convent were so ample, as to make her be look'd upon by the Order, (k) as a second Foundress. p. 57

**Priors  
of whom any certain  
Account now is to  
be had.**

1/ Iohn de Moreby abovementiond from Dugdale (1). Died ....

2/ Rich: Binton, died 1444.

3/ Rich: Dicton, died .....

4/ Tho: Elinhim died .....

5/ Iohn Rothwells died about 1458.

6/ Will: Ireby monk of Mount-grace sometime prior, died 1476.

7/ Rob: Mote monk of London, sometime Prior, died. 1477.

8/ Richard \*\*\*\*\* died 1491.

9/ Iohn \*\*\*\*\* died. 1506.

10/ Austin Webster sufferd at Tyburn for Denying the Kings Supermacy &c see p. 87.

p. 58

a/ Monast: angl. vol 1. p. 969.

b/ Baron: vol. 1. 128. b.

c/ Dugd: Warwicksh: illustrated. p. 51.b.

d/ Free-warren, is a Franchised or priviledged place to keep Beasts or Lowl of Warren, such as Hares, Rabits, Patridges, and Pheseants, and an Offender in any such Free-warren is punisable at Common Law. A free-warren may lie open, and in that differe from a Park, which if not enclosed is liable to be seized by the Crown. Harris's Lex:

e/ View of Frankpledge. this was having a power to hold a Court in there own jurisdiction and to examin if all the freemen thereof, so had, according to the then Custom, given security, after 14 year of age, for their fidelity to the King, and good behaviour toward their fellow Subjects; as also to fine them, in case of failure in that point. see more Harris's Lex.

f/ Weyfe, is any thing that a Thief has stolen, and being pursued, or overcharg'd, leaves behind him. He therefore that has the Franchise of Weyfs, is impower'd to seize such Weyfs to his own use, as are found within his jurisdiction, Except the owner thereof lay claim to'em within a year and a day. Harris's Lex.

g/ Baron: vol. 1; 130.

h/ Mon: angl. vol. 1. 972 & Moreti's Dict: **Portiuncule**

i/ Baron: vol. 3. 267. a.

k/ Carta Capit: gen. Ord: A.D. 1479.

l/ Warw: illus. p. 51. b. p.59

**Quotations and Notes  
referring to Chap: VI of  
Coventry Charter-  
House  
omitted in due  
place.**

a/ Dugd. Warwicksh: illustrated. p. 132.

b/ Monast. angl: vol. 1. 963.

c/ Warw: illust. ut supra.

d/ Mon: angl. ut supra.

e/ Warw: ill: ut supra.

f/ Dugd: Baronage vol.1. 691. a.

g/ Warw: ill: ut supra

h/ 38 Bishop of Lincoln, he was Keeper of the Privy-Seal, and one of the first founders of the Bridge of Rochester, being translated by the Pope to Litchfield, he would not accept of it, but became a Benedictin Monk at Canterbury. see. Catalogue of Bps of Lincoln. Monast: abridg: 323.

i/ 60<sup>th</sup> Bp of Lond: was Lord Chancellor & much beloved by the Londoners. His Body was found entire in his Cathedral St Pauls after it had been burnt down in the year 1666. Abridg. 332.

k/ Mon: angl: v. 1. p. 964.

l/ Warw: ill: ut supra.

m/ Mon: angl. ut supra.

n/ Monast. Abridg. 112. a.

o/ Mon/ angl: v. 1. 966.

p/ Of the Order of St Bennet. see Monast: vol: 1. 376. Abridg. 47. p. 60

**Chap: VIII.**  
**The Foundation of the**  
**Charter-House of Mount-grace**  
**the VIII<sup>th</sup> in England.**

\*

(a) In the Year 1397. 20<sup>th</sup> Rich: 2<sup>d</sup>. Thomas Holland Duke of Surry, Earl of Kent, and Lord of Wake, having a singular Affection for the Carthusians (b) and a great desire of their Increase erected this Monastery by his Manor of Bordelby near Cleveland in Yorkshire, and gave it the name of Mont-grace of Ingelby; Dedicating it to God, in the Honour of the Assumption of the B. Virgin Mary & St Nicholas. By a Special Licence from Will: Raynoud (c) then General of this Order, he Appointed Robert Tredeway first Prior. Granting and confirming by his Charter (d) in pure and perpetual Alms, the said Manor of Bordelby with all its Appurtenances &c. to the said Prior, his Monks, and their Successors, to have and to hold in propriety for ever. Enjoyning that they should be daily oblig'd to recommend to p. 61 God in their Masses, Prayers, and Divine Service, the good Estate of King Richard 2<sup>d</sup>. & Queen Isabel, Himself, and Ioane his Wife & their Heirs. As also the good Estates of Iohn Holland Duke of Exeter, Iohn de Ingelby and Hellen his wife, during their Lives in this World, and their Souls, after their departure hence. For the Soul of Q: Anne, first wife of Richard 2<sup>d</sup> Likewise for the Souls of Edmund of Woodstock sometime Earl of Kent, Margaret his Wife, Ioane Princess of Wales, his Grand-mother, Thomas de Holand late Earl of Kent his Grand-Father, Thomas his father, and Alice his Mother, and lastly for the Souls of Thomas de Ingelby & Catharine his Wife; William and Margaret de Aldeburgh, William Alice &c Anthorpe, Richard &c Walkstead, Walter &c Wrigge; Iohn &c Wakehurst, for all who they were bound to pray, and for the Rest of all the Souls of the Faithfull departed.

After the Establishment of this House in the manner foregoing, this Noble Founder, secretly endeavouring, anno 1400, to depose p. 62 K. Henry 4<sup>th</sup>, and Restore King Richard 2<sup>d</sup> to his Crown, was seiz'd by the Town of Cicester, and outrageously Beheaded by the Rabble on wednesday after the Feast of the Epiphany, from thence his Head was sent to London and set upon the Bridge, but Joan his wife, Daughter to Hugh Earl of Stafford on the 2<sup>d</sup> of March following, obtain'd leave to have it taken down, and removing his Body from Cicester Abby, interr'd them both in the Church of this Convent (e).

**Other**  
**Principal Benefactors.**

1. King Richard 2<sup>d</sup> who by his Letters patent; bearing Date at Haverford in Wales, 20 of May 1399. in the 22 Year of his Reign viz about 2 years after this House had been founded, gave it the 3 Priories-Alien of Hinkly in Leicestershire, Warham in Dorsetshire, & Garesbroke in the Isle of Wight (f) with the Appurtenances thereunto belonging, during the Wars with France (g). p. 63

2. King Henry 6<sup>th</sup> who upon their representing to him, the almost continual Molestations given them in building their House by Pretenders to Titles in their Lands, Ratified, by consent of Parliament, the Donations of the Founder, which Act tho gracious in itself, never had its wish'd for Effect, so that had it not been for the Charitable Assistance of Some particular friends, this Convent had not been finish'd. (h).

3. Henry Lord Clifford, who built 4 or 5 Cells. And Departed this Life 23 April. A.D. 1523. 15 Hen: 8. (i).

**Priors &c**  
**of whom any certain Ac-**  
**-count can be now**  
**given.**

1. Robert Tredway before mentioned. He either Died, or resign'd up the Office of Prior before 1399.

2. Edmund \*\*\*\*\* to whom in the said year 1399 Richard 2<sup>d</sup> gave the Alien-priories of Hinckly &c

(k) p. 64

3. The third Superior here, was only Rector, and died 1410. His name now where appears (l).

4. Nicholas \*\*\*\*\* died 1424.

5. Tho: Lolryngton died . 1447.

6. Robert Leke died, 5 May 1475.

\*

7. Tho: Atkinson Visitor of the Province of England, died 22 jun: 1499.

8. Henry Angleston Convistor of the english Province, died 1509.

9. Iohn Norton, died 1522.

10/ Iohn Wilson died 15 ... (m).

\*. Will: Ireby Monk of this House died 1476.

a/ Spead in his Catalogue of Relig: Houses dates this Foundation in A.D. 1401. but that he is mistaken, this whole Chapter shews.

b/ Mon: angl: vol. 1. 968.

c/ Moreri's Dictionary Chartreux.

d/ Monast. ut supra.

e/ Baron: vol. 2. 77 a. & Addition to Monast. vol 2. 100.

f/ All three of St Bennet's Order. Hinckly and Garesbroke were Cells to the Abby of S<sup>t</sup> Mary of Lyra in Normandy. Mon. Abridg: 77 & 222. But what forreign House-Warham belong'd to, I find not.

g/ Monast: vol. 1. 968.

h/ ibid:

i/ Carta Capit: gen: ord: A.D. 1524. p. 65

k/ Monast: angl: vol. 1. 968.

l/ Rector, is a superior per interim, appointed on certain Occasions by the Visitors of the Province, til a Prior can be made. see Statuta Ord: 2. part. c.2. n 5. The Rector sits not in the Prior's Place either in Church or Refectory. but in the next place above the vicar, Wither do the Religious renew their Vow of Obedience to him, as they do to a Prior at his Installation, never the less they are bound to obey him as their lawful superior, Statut. Ord: a p. c 3. n 39.

m/ Ex M.S. penes Carth: angl. Neoporti. p. 66

## Chapt: IX.

### The Foundation of the Charter-House of Shene, being the IX<sup>th</sup>, and last in England.

\*

King Henry the 5<sup>th</sup>, in the Second year of his Reign, viz 1414. (a) having a special sincere Affection for this Order (b) began the Foudation of an House thereof on his Land at Shene in Surrey, on the North side of his Manor there, allowing it 3125 feet in length, and 1305 feet, 8 inches in breadth, extending from Hakebote by Diversbush on the South, to the Cross call'd Crosash on the North and out of the singular devotion which he bore to our B. Saviour's Nativity (c) order'd it to be called the House of Iesus at Bethlehem of Shene; This, when finished, viz Ann: reg: 3<sup>d</sup>, or 4<sup>th</sup>, he gave by Charter to Iohn Wydrington, whom He Appointed Prior, his Monks & their Successors, to have and to hold in pure & perpetual Alms for Ever, with injunction [p. 67] to Pray daily for the good Estate of himself whilst in this World, and for the Health of his Soul, after its Departure hence, as also for the Souls of his Parents and Progenitors, and lastly, for the Peace and Safty of the Nation. He farther bestow'd on them the Alien-Priory of Ware in the County of Hereford with its Appurtenances; those of Noyen in Oxfordshire, and New-Market in Berks: formerly belonging to the Benedictins of St Evreuls in Normandy, whose Abbot Michael, privately contested the Right of these Religious thereto; as is to be seen, from two Letters (d) which were written by the said Michael & the Cardinal of the Holy Cross (see Appendix num IV) to prevail upon them to Renounce; which, however, I do not find, had any Effect, being persuaded, as may be supposed, that had the compli'd, the Benedictins would have been never the better for it, these very Priory-alien having been absolutly suppress'd, and given to this King by Act of Parliament May. 1414. But to return, This pious Prince gave also to the Monks here, the Priory-Alien of Levesham & Greenwich in Kent, heretofore a Cell [p. 68] to St Peter's Gaurot 'e) in Flanders; The Priory or Manor of Hayling or Heling in Hampsh: belonging to the Abby of Lefne alias St Peter-Gemeticensis; the Priory of Garesbrook in the Isle of Wight (f). All the Lands, Tenements, Churches, Portions, Pensions, Alms and other Poossessions heretofore held by the Abby of Lyre in Normandy, lying in any part of England and Wales, the Priory of Hinckley in Leicestershire only excepted (g). Farther, he provided in case any of the said Priories, Manors, Lands &c so given, should at any time to come be evicted or recover'd from them, or their Successors, that then They should receive yearly the sum of 700 Marks out of the places following. viz 100 pounds from the Profits of the Hanaper (h) in the Chancery, to be paid by the Clerk thereof, the like sum from the Custom-House of London, as also the same from that of St Botolph's in Lincolnshire; 110 Marks from the Custom-House of Bishop's-Linn in Norfolk, besides, 40 marks more issuing out of the Customs of Wool, Leather, Sheep-skins &c in the Port of Cicester, one moiety of each of these respective sums to be paid them duely at Easter, and the [p. 69] other at Michael-mass, till such time as they were fulley provided, either by Him the said King, or his Heirs, with Lands, Tenements, Possessions &c to the yearly value of the said sum of 700 Marks, above Reprisals, yet farther appointing that if any Parcel or Parcels of the Priories-Alien aforesaid, shou'd happen to be taken from them, that a yearly Compensation to the just value of the same, should be made them out of the Hanaper &c aforesaid. He gave also divers other Benefactions, as Petershamware upon the Tames near Shene, with half an Acre of Land adjacent, his Fishery at Shene, four Pipes of red Gascoigne Wine yearly at the Purification of the B.V. Mary, forever, with divers other great Liberties, and Exemptions from all manner of Secular services, Taxes, Tolls, and Impositions; granting to the said Monks and their Successors, to hold Courts-Leet and Law-Days (i) for their Tenants, Felons Goods &c. And that they should have the Return and Execution of Writs with Fines pro Licentia Concordandi, and all Amerciaments Deodands (k), Treasure-trove (l) &c Clerk of the Market, , Wreck of Sea, and Free [p. 70] warren in all their Domesnes and Lands already given, or to be given within the Bounds of the Forrest, Soc (m) and Sac (n) Infangenthes (o) or

Outfangenthef (p), and View of Frank-pledge of all Tenants and Residents, with a Pillory and Tumbrell (q) and that they may erect a Gallows on their Lands according to the said Liberty of Infangenthef &c. And that they should have a Market every Tuesday at their Town of Easthenreth in Berkshire, and two Fairs yearly to last eight Days; And lastly he gives them leave to make a Subterraneous Conduit or Aqueduct (r) from a spring calld Dillesdenwell in Shene, now Richmond, to convey the Water to their House, and to repair the same as often as there shall be occasion. All which; with many other Privileges and Immunities, are set down more at large in his Foundation-Charter dated at Westminster 1<sup>st</sup> of April the Year not specified; but tis clear that it could not have been granted before Ann: 1415 the 3<sup>d</sup> of his Reign, first, because the Pories-alien therein mention'd, were not in his Gift till May the foregoing year, when by Suppression by Act of Parliament, they fall to the Crown, [p. 71] Secondly, on account of H. Archbishop of Canterbury, being Witness to it, by which H must be meant Henry Chichley, who was not Installed til 30 of May 1414. (s) and as for his Predecessor Arch-Bp Arundel (t) his name was Thomas.

The Royal Founder, as a further mark of his Munificence and Affection, gave likewise to this Church, a fair Mss: Bible in folio, remaining stil in the Library of the English Monks of this Order in Flanders.

Over and above the Possessions aforerecited, it Appears (u) that the Prior and Monks of this House, having got Licence (the Date of which I find not) to purchase Lands in Mortmain to the value of 100£ per Ann: had granted to them, amongst others, the Manor of Port-Pool (or Gray's Inn in Holburn) with the Appurtenances, 4 Messuages, 4 gardens, 1 Croft, 8 Acres of Land &c. Which the said Prior and Monks possess'd, and wch they devis'd to the Students of Law for the rent of 6£. 13 s. 4 d. per Ann: and so held it til the General Dissolution 30 H. 8. [p. 72]

This House, the Building whereof excell'd in Magnificence, was, says Harpsfeld (x) erected for no less than 40 Monks, as is evident from the Last Will and Testament of the Founder.

Here was interr'd (y) James IV. King of Scots, slain (z) in the Battle of Flodden Sep. 9. 1513. After Pope Leo X. had granted leave to take off the Sentence of Excommunication, under which He lay at the time of his Death, which said sentence was not however, to be remitted, but upon Condition that it could be proved that he had given timely Marks of Repentance, and that the Bishop imployd in that Commission should enjoin a penance to be perform'd by King Henry VIII in the name of the Deceased (aa).

### **Benefactors.**

1. William Brassebuger citizen of London. Obiit. 1500.
2. Sir Thomas Twartis K<sup>t</sup> obiit 1504. [p. 73]

### **Several Priors and Monks of this House.**

\*

1. Iohn Wydrington named as first Prior in the foundation-Charter. Obiit Ann....
2. Walter Hilton D.D. first a Canon Regular of St Austin's Order, and then Monk of this House. see more page 243.
3. Iohn Bekyngham sometime prior. obiit Ann. 1457.
4. Iohn Ingelby prior, visitor of the Province, and about Ann: 1478 made Bishop of Landaff. Obiit 7. Sepr. Ann. 1499 (bb).
5. Iohn Inhes sometime Prior. died Prior of Henton. Ann: 1492.
6. Ralph Tracy Prior, and Convisor of the Province; Obiit; 1503. This, in all appearance, is the Prior mention'd by My Lord Bacon, who by his Interest at Court, obtain'd of King Henrt VII<sup>th</sup>, the Life of the Notorius Rebell and Impostor Perkin Warbeck, who had fled hither for Sanctuary. (cc) [p. 74]

7. Thomas Winghe Monk of this House died Prior of Henton. Ann. 1503.
8. William Sporte Monk, Died Prior of Kingston. Ann. 1503.
9. Tho: Bracebrige Monk, died Prior of Kingston. Ann. 1512.
10. Robert Bonets Monk, died Prior of Beauval Ann. 1518, after having lived 50 years in the Order.
11. Will. Tynzby Monk, and sometime Prior here, lived 60 years in the Order, & died prior of London Ann: 1529. see more page 35.
12. John Iourbourne Prior, and many years Visitor of the Province. Obiit Ann. 1536.
13. Iohn Feryby Monk of this House, as I find in an Old Manuscript of his writing, in the end whereof are these Words in Gothick Characters. *Orate pro Scriptore hujus Libri Domno Iohanne feriby monacho sacerdote et professo hujus Domus viz Ihesu de Bethleem ordinis cartusiensis de Shene, quem in suorum scripsit remissionem peccatorum et pro requie fidelium omnium defunctorum quorum anima per misericordiam dei requiescat in pace. AMEN.* Neither p. 75 the time of his writing this, nor of his Death are now to be exactly Discover'd, but certain it is, that the former was before the first Suppression of this Monastery Ann. 1539. 31. Hen. 8.
14. Iohn Michel Monk of this House, & see more Page 6.
15. Augustin Webster monk &c see p. 87.

(dd) In this Monastery died the learn'd & pious D<sup>r</sup> Iohn Collet Dean of St Pauls Cathedral London, and founder of the Free-school dedicated to the Apostle of that name. Finding himself seis'd with the sweating sickness, he withdrew from London & betook himself to the Appartement which he had here (ee) made up for his own privacy & retirement; the better by this means to prepare for his Death, which happen'd in the year 1519 (ff). A Modern writer (gg) pretende that Dean Collet embraced the Reformation, as he stiles it, under King Henry the 8<sup>th</sup>. He did indeed indeavour to reform the Residentaries of St Pauls, as may be Seen by the Statutes (hh) which he exhibited for that p. 76 end to Wolsey, then Cardinal of York and Legate a Latere Anno. 1518. but could have had no hand in the fatal Change of Religion made at the latter end of the Reign of the Prince abovemention'd, as having been Dead long before.

And now having made an End of the Foundations &c of the Nine Charter-houses which made up the English Province of this Order, 'Tis to be observ'd, for the better avoiding mistakes, that the Carthusians never had any others in the Kingdom of England. This is clear from a list of all the Houses of this Order, printed at the End of its ancient-Statutes, in the year 1510. Consequently such other Charter-Houses as we meet with in our Historians, are either some of the foregoing under different Denominations; as that of Eppworth is by some call'd the House of Axholme and in Stow (ii) and Sanders (kk) Exham. Or else Monasteries of other Orders, erroneously attributed to This; for instance, That of Lingfield in Surry, by p. 77 the Author of Magna Britannia antiq: & nova (ll). That of Ipswich, which belong'd to the Carmelite Frieres, mention'd by Yongolin in his Account of the Patriarch Archbishops &c of this Order (mm). Or lastly, perhaps Manors, Granges, or alien-priories Annex'd to some of the Nine Houses abovemention'd. and taken , thro Inadvertence for Distinct & Separate Convents. Thus Thorn (nn) in his Chronolg: An: 1293, says that Nicholas de Spina 52 Abbot of St Austin's near Canterbury, professed himself a Carthusian Monk at Selby in Yorkshire, wch is either a mistake in the name, or else Selby must be understood to be an Appurtenance to Witham or Hinton, the only two Charter-Houses in England at that time.

In regard of the aforesaid Nicholas de Spina, Thorn further informs us, that he obtain'd of his Successor in the Abby of St Austin, the Yearly pension of ten Marks, in consideration of the many Infirmities which old Age, and the Severities of his p. 78 latter Engagement, had brought upon him. see Appendix. N<sup>o</sup> V.

- a/ Monast. abridg: p. 112.
- b/ Chart: found: Monast: angl. vol 1. p. 973 &c.
- c/ ibid.
- d/ Dom: Martene's Anecdote: vol 1. p. 1746 & 1773.
- e/ at Gant. Mon: abridg: p. 69.

f/ Carresbroock. This alien-priory had been formerly given by Rich: 2<sup>d</sup> to the House of Montgrace during his wars with France. see p. 62. but upon Hen. 4<sup>th</sup>'s accession to the Throne, it was restored with all the other alien-priorities to the French Monasteries, on wch they had before been Dependent, and remain'd in their possession till this year.

g/ Here the Monasti: abridg'd is mistaken in granting Hinkly to this House, contrary to the very words of the Charter, wch, particularly excepts it.

h/ Hanaper or Hamper. an Office in the Chancery receiving all mony due to the King for sealing Deeds Charters, Commissions &c and so call'd from the Hamper of Basket wherein the said Deeds &c were formerly put.

i/ Count-leet & Lawdays i. e. power to hold a court within their Lordship, and on certain Days to try their Tenants therein.

k/ Deodand, any thing whereby a Man cometh to a violent Death without the fault of Another, as, if an Horse should strike his Keeper Dead, or run over anybody, p. 79 in this case the said Horse is a Deodand, that is given to God, it being to be Sold and the price given to the poor, or else to the Convent, Church &c to wch, by grant from the Crown, it has been made over.

l/Treasure-Trouve is when any Mony, Gold, Plate or Bullion is found, and none knows to whom it belongs, then the Property thereof, which by common Law belongs to the King, is enjoy'd by him to whom this Franchise is granted.

m/ Soc. a power of administrating justice.

n/ Sac. a Privilege of the Lord of the Manor to try Causes arising among his Tenants and Vassals, and to impose Fines on them for Offences. Tis also the Fine of Forfiture itself.

o/ Infongentheft is the Liberty of taking a Thief within ones own Manor.

p/ Outfongentheft is a priviledge granted to the Lord of a Manor to punish a Thief dwelling and Committing a Theft out of his Liberty, provided the said thief be taken within his jurisdiction.

q/ Tumbrel commonly call'd a Ducking-Stool to Duck Scolding women.

r/ In all probability, tis from the Vaulted Remains of this Water-course or Conduit, that arises the Scandalous report, still fresh in the neighbourhood, of there having been a Subterraneous Communication under the Thames between the Monks p. 80 here, and the Nuns of Sion on the other side of the Water for uses, as is pretended, wch Modesty forbids Naming.

s/ Dart's Lives of the ArchBishops of Canterb: p. 158.

t/ Heylin in his Catalogue of Archbps: of Canterb: sets down Roger Walden as Predecessor to Chichly, but be that as it will, it makes nothing to this Matter. see Mon: abridg: p 7.

u/ New View of London vol. 2<sup>d</sup> p 66a (or 662)

x/ Hist: eccl. angl. sac: 15. c. 17.

y/ New View of London vol 2<sup>d</sup> p. 430. Echard's Hist: of Engl: Anno 1513. Stow's Annals. Baker &c.

z/ Camden's Britan: Gib: Edit. p. 394. Echard. 1514.

aa/ Continuat: of Abbot Fleury's Church Hist. L. in 8 n<sup>o</sup> CXXIII.

bb/ List of Bps of Landaff. Monast: abrig: p. 299.

N.B. That Gaspar Yongelin in his Elog: &c Epis: &c Ord: Carth: reckon's 2 other Carthusian Bishops of Landatt, viz. Thomas Peveral & Iohn Pascal, but it appears from le Nave's and Heylen's Catal of the Bp's of that Diocess, that they were both Carmelite-Friers, the same also may be seen in Pits de Scriptor: Angl:

cc/ Bacon's Life of Hen: VII.

dd/ Pits de Scriptor. angl: Anno. 1519.

ee/ Stow. An. 1530.

ff/ Pits, ut supra.

gg/ Moreri Dict. Holand Edit. under Collet.

hh/ Mon: abrig: p 372. p. 81

ii/ Stow Ann: 1535. where tis to be observed, that Father Laurens is, by mistake, call'd Thomas instead of Robert.

kk/ De Shismat: angl: fol. 77 b. Edit Colon: 1585.

ll/ Vol. V. p. 447.a.

mm/ Gaspard Yongolin Elog: Patriarch: Archi: Epis: &c Ord: Carthus:.

nn/ inter Decem Scriptores Hist: angl: p. 82

## Chap. X.

### The sufferings of Several of the Monks of this Order under King Henry VIII<sup>th</sup> for deny- ing his Supremacy; and the final Dissolu- tion of all the aforementioned Houses.

\*

Hitherto we have been considering This Order in England, in the Spring & Summer Seasons of its Glory, flourishing with Strictness of Discipline within doors, and Esteem and Reputation without; But This, altho it cast a Scandal upon the Doings of its Persecutors, as a learn'd Protestant (a) owns, could not preserve it from Sinking in the Universal Deluge of Evils which we are now about to Describe.

In the Year 1533 King Henry VIII<sup>th</sup> growing impatient at the dilatory Proceedings of the Court of Rome in regard of his Divorce from Queen Catharine; on the 25 of Jan: (b) was privatly married to Anne Boleine, without waiting for a p. 83 Dissolution of his former Marriage. This says Rapin Thoiras (c) cannot be deni'd to have been an Irregularity in the King's conduct, for since, add's that Historian, he had a mind to have his former Marriage made void in Law, one would have thought he should have stai'd til this had been done, before he married a second time. But this conscientious Prince made no scrupule of it, altho he had not at that time so much as Crammer's Sentence in his Favour. Tis true, this last was afterwards issu'd out in solemn Form on the 23 of May following, (d) but came too late to serve any turn otherwise than to palliate the Matter & amuse the World. Henry but too well appris'd of this, summons'd a Parliament wherein he procur'd an Act to be pass'd for nulling his Marriage with Catharine of Arragon, and Confirming that with Anne Boleyne; to the Observation of wch said Act, All subjects above the age of 16 were enjoyn'd to swear on pain of high Treason.

As soon as the Parliament was broke up, which was on the 30 of March 1534 (e) p. 84 the King sent Commissioners into all the Counties to Administer the abovemention'd Oath, who coming to the Charter-House at London (f), the Prior Iohn Houghton endeavour'd to put them off with saying, that it was not an Affair that regarded Persons of their Retir'd Profession; but this not contenting the Commissioners, they order him to subscribe the Oath without demur; which refusing as unlawfull, He and Humfry Middlemore the Procurator, were sent streight away to the Tower. there they lay close prisoners for a month, til being persuaded, by persons of reputed learning & piety, that as it was yet undecided, and no matter of Faith (g) they ought not to endanger their Lives for it, They both submitted conditionally, and so were dismiss'd During their Absence, two fruitless Attempts had been made to bring the rest of the Community to acquies, but at length, by the persuasion of their Prior, they were p. 85 on the 24 of May 1534 prevaild on to sign the Oath, with this limitation, As far as it might be Lawful.

While these things were in agitation, the fatal news was brought of Pope Clement VII<sup>th</sup> difinitive sentence (h) against the Kings second Marriage. This so highly exasperated that Prince, that He at once broke off all manner of Communication with the See of Rome, openly Assum'd to himself the Title of Supreme Head of the Church of England, and requir'd of all his Subjects to Acknowledge him as such; shortly after which an Act of Parliament was pass'd, Abolishing the Pope's Authority thro'out the whole Realm.

These Proceedings in a Prince, who so lately had merited the Title of Defender of the Faith, for his Good Service (i) to the Church, allarm'd the whole Nation, but none more than the Carthusians at Lond: who imagining themselves screend from all further Molestation by their former submission now suddenly found themselves reduced to the hard p. 86 Dilemna of either Renouncing their Bellief or incurring inevitable Ruin. To strengthen them therefore against all future Temptations and dangers, the Prior Iohn Houghton upon the very first Report of this Matter, Assembled them together in the Chapter-house Inform'd them of it, and advis'd them to prepare themselves by a General Confession against the impending Scourge, Which have accordingly done, they met again in the same place, the next day. Hereupon the Prior made them a pathetick Discourse concerning Charity and Patience,

encouraging'em to maintain their Principles vigourously, and stand fast in their Faith , when this was over he threw himself, with wonderfull tokens of Humility and Meekness at the feet of each of them, beging every ones Pardon for what Offence soever he might at anytime have given him, the like Did the Monks mutually to one another, Then a Solemn High Mass of the H: Ghost having been sung to implore the divine Gifts of Fortitude and Perseverance, they continu'd in Fasting and Prayer, expecting what wou'd be the Event.<sup>p. 87</sup>

About this time Robert Laurens prior of Beauval, and Austin Webster prior of the House of the Visitation at Eppworth coming up to Town, receiv'd the ill News of the Act of Parliament against the Pope's Supremacy. It startled them at first, but upon due consideration they both agreed'd to go, with Prior Houghton, to Mr Secretary Cromwell (k) implored to prevail with him, if possible, to procure for them an Exemption from the Oath enjoyn'd to be taken by the said Act. Cromwell, instead of harkening to their Suite, Committed them directly to the Tower as rebellious Persons, After they had lain eight days under Confinement, several of the King's Council headed by the Secretary of state, came to tender them the Oath, which refusing absolutly to take, as abhorrent to the Laws of God and the Church (l), they were Indicted for Treason and accordingly brought to their Trial in Westminster-Hall on the 27 of April 1535. Vigorous were the attacks made upon them to extort a Submission, and those not by the Bench only, but also by the <sup>p. 88</sup> King's Almoner (m) Dr Latimer, and another Conforming Clergy-man, but all proving in vain, the jury, which had long refused to find them Guilty, was compell'd to it at last, by the Menaces of Cromwell. for the five remaining days which they pass'd in Prison, after Sentence of Death, new storms and tempests were continually rais'd to stagger their resolution; but nothing prevailing, on the 4th of May, the Day appointed for their Execution, they were according to the Custom of those Daies, ty'd Down upon Hurdles, and Drawn thro the City to Tyburn. Here their Lives were publickly profer'd'em by one of the Kings Council, provided they would retract their Opinion, and Conform to the Act. Whereupon Prior Houghton, who was on the ladder when this proposal was made him, said: I call God to witness, and beg of all here present to bear testimony at the last dreadful Day, that my Refusal to submit to the King's Will and Pleasure proceedeth not from Stubbornness, malice, or any other evil and Rebellious Intent, as has been alleg'd against me, but purely for Conscience sake, which binds me rather to adhere to the Decrees of the Holy Catholick Church, than to those lately enacted by<sup>p. 89</sup> the Parliament. This said, and recommanding himself and his Convent to Prayers of the spectators, and his Soul into the Hands of God, the Ladder was turn'd over; upon which he was immedietly cut down and Drawn alive ; under this whole Course of which tragical Operation, as we are credibly inform'd by Eyewitnesses, he continued quietly in prayers til the Executioner pulling out his heart, he cri'd out, Good Iesus ! What dost thou with my Heart ? and so Expir'd. The like kind of Torture underwent the other two Priors with equal Constancy and Cheerfulness. With them were also Executed, for the same Cause, D<sup>r</sup> Reginalds or Reynalds a Brigittin of Sion, and Iohn Haile Vicar of Thisleworth. Their Heads and Quarters were all set on the City Gates, except one of Priors Houghton's Arms, which, to terrify his Monks, was fix'd over the Entrance into their House; but it remain'd not long there, for falling down within two or three Days, it was taken up by two **Converses** & being decently enclosed in a Box, together with the Bloody Hair-shirt wherein he<sup>p. 90</sup> suffer'd, and an Account ot the true and real Cause of his Condemnation in his own hand writing (n), was secretly bestow'd under ground, til it could be more conveniently dispos'd of.

This was the first Blood that was Shed on Account of the Supremacy, but it was not long before more follow'd; for within a few weeks viz. on the 25 of May Cromwell seeing that tho the Head was gone, yet the Members still continued refractory, issu'd out a Warrant for Arresting three more of the Charter-House Monks at London viz Humphry Middlemore Vicar, William Exmew (o) procurator, and Sebastian Newdigate, and carrying them Prisoners to the Marshalsea. Here tis certain they were most inhumanly delt with, being kept chain'd up right Neck, Hand, and Foot, for a whole fortnight together without the least respite whatsoever, not even for the Needs of Nature. But this severe usage could have no Influence upon them; for being brought before the Council, they persisted in their Refusal to acknowledge the King's Supremacy, shewing the Inconsistancy thereof with the <sup>p. 91</sup> Doctrine of the **Holy Scripture, Councils, and Fathers**. In consequence of All which, being brought to the **Bar** at the King's Bench Westminster they were, upon Tryal, condemn'd as Traytors on the 18 (p) of june 1535,

and Executed as Such the next day. Altho no Stone had been left unturn'd to bring all these three over to the **Court Party**, yet more than ordinary pains were taken to gain Seb: Newdigate in particular. (q) He was of a distinguish'd Family, had been formerly Married, and Gentilman of the Privy-Chamber to the King, who thinking upon that very Account to have some Ascendant stil over him, went Himself, in-cognito to the Marshalsea. Here he reminded him of all his Past Favours to him, and the imminent danger he was now Expos'd to. The Father thank'd his Majesty for his most gracious Condescending to visit so mean a Servant, and assur'd him of a ready and cheerful Compliance with his royal Pleasure in all things that were consistant with his Duty toward God and his Church; but the Act of Supremacy being wholly repugnant thereto, he beg'd to be excused. Which Answer p. 92 so exasperated the King, that he instantly departed, and left the Law to take its Course.

Henry finding that the foregoing Examply of Severity had no Effect towards bringing the remainder of these Monks to be more tractable to his Measures; Set two Lay-Governours over the House (r). These men first shorten'd the Monks **Commons**, allowing'em nothing but a little bread & cheese or some such thing. Then finding that did not avail, they took away their Books. The frequent unseasonable Visits of the King's Commissioners to persuade them into a Submission, either by flattery or Threats, hinder'd them also from the regular observance of the Divine Service. But above all, the Mournful lamentations of their Friends and Relations, and the sophistical Arguments which they made use of to Seduce them cou'd not but expose them to a great deal of natural Uneasiness. Never the less it proved all to no purpose. Cromwell astonish'd at their Intrepidity, order'd four of the Principal among them to be seiz'd upon in the Choir one Sunday, during the time of High-Mass, and to be lead p. 93 publickly to St Paul's Cathedral, where guarded by the Sheriffs Officers, they were compelled to be present at a Sermon preach'd by one of the Bishops, against the Pope's Supremacy; from which, however, they return'd home with the same Sentiments that they came.

This Project failing, the Council resolv'd upon another, which was, to send away the leading Men from amongst them and then to Attack the rest, as persons inexperienc'd, and incapable of making a Defence. Accordingly on the 4<sup>th</sup> of May 1536, four of them were order'd to Depart: two, viz. Iohn Rochester & James Walwerke, or Wannert to the Charter-house near Hull, and the other two to another remote House of the order. This done, fresh Endeavours were used to bring over the Rest. But nothing availing, Eight of them were conducted to a Monastery of Briggittins call'd **Sion**, a few miles out of London, (t). Here it was, that moved more by the reputed Piety and Learning of these Friars and their fallacious p. 94 Arguments, than by all the hardships which they had heather to gone thorough they most of them Yeilded, and so were sent Home; but no sooner were they come thither, than they openly recanted all they had done. The News of this, highly exasperated the King and Council, who, had the time for their Dissolution been ripe, would, doubtless, have taken this Occasion of Suppressing them; but the Known strictness of their Lives sheltering them from those Scandalous Calumnies whereby Cromwel and his Emmissaries (u) had wrought the Downfal of Several other Monasteries; and no other Charge being to be found against'em, but the Act of Supremacy, wch had not yet Sufficiently gain'd Ground, it was thought more Policy to try if only Menacing a Subversion would do. This had so far it's Effect, as to frighten these following into a Submission to the Act, wch they Sign'd 18 May: 1537 in this Order.

William Trafford (pretended Prior) p. 95

Edmund Sterne	Iohn Thompson
(pretended vicar)	Iohn Huse
Iohn Revel	Everard Digby
Barthol: Burgoyne	Thomas Baker
Tho: Clay	Iohn Nicholson
Rob: Cardyn	William Broke
Tho: Barringham	Iohn Enys
Iohn Boleyn	Thomas Owen
Will: Wayte	Robert Howel
(pretended Procurator)	Oliver Badmanson
Rich: Byllingsley	

This notwithstanding, Ten, viz three Priests, one Deacon and six Converse Brothers stood out resolutely, and were shortly after, viz on the 29 of May, committed to Newgate on that Account, were with hard and barbarous usage, nine of them died within a few Months; the Date of whose Deaths is thus Registerd in a Parchment Manuscript.

1. Will: Greenwode Converse obiit june 6.
2. Iohn Davy, Deacon obiit 8 june
3. Robert Salte Converse Ob: 9. june.
4. Walter Peerson Conv: Ob: 10. june.
5. Tho: Greene Priest. Ob: 10. june. p. 96
6. Thomas Scriven Conv: Obiit june 15.
7. Tho: Redyng Conv: Obiit. June 16.
8. Rich: Beer Priest Obiit. Augt. 9.
9. Tho: Iohnson Priest Obiit Sept: 20.

The 10<sup>th</sup>, viz William Horn Converse, who survived the rest, was Kept close Prisoner till the 4<sup>th</sup> of November 1541. When persisting in his Refusal to acknowledge any other Ecclesiastical Supremacy than that of the Pope, he was hang'd drawn and quarter'd for the same, at Tyburn.

During these Transactions at London, an Insurrection broke out in Yorkshire, on Account of the Changes in Religion; which after much trouble, being pacified; Informations were given to Cromwel, now the Kings Vicar-General in Spirituals, that Iohn Rochester & James Walwerke, the two monks of London, who had been Banish'd to the Charter-House near Hull, continu'd still refractory to the Court Sentiments. Hereupon Orders were dispatch'd to send them to York-goal from whence being brought to their Trial before the Duke of Norfolk, they were found guilty p. 97 of High Treason for denying the King's Supremacy, and Condemn'd to be hang'd in Chains, which was accordingly executed without the Gates of York on the 15 (w) of May. 1537.

The other two, who had been likewise dismiss'd from the House of London, as above said. after about a year and half's Absence, return'd home, and from thence being sent by Cromwel's Orders, to the Monastery of Sion, were there, by fair Promisses and delusive Reasonings, wrought upon to temporise, which done, they were allowd to rejoyne their Brothren, with Assurances of being left in quiet Possession of their House. But certain it is, these were but empty Promisses, to inveigle them into a Compliance; for a general Subversion of all the Religious-Houses in the Kingdom was a thing fully determin'd by the King (x) and Parliament (y) from the very first abolishing of the Pope's Authority, if not before; and all the waited for, was only a proper Season to Effect it, which being now come, upon the 15 of November 1538 (z) p. 98 This House underwent the Fate common to several Others at that Time, that is, The whole Community was ejected at once to go seek their Fortune in the wide World, being then 12 Priests, 6 Converse, and 3 strangers Profess'd of other Houses of the Order.

For some time after this, the Site of the House laid undispos'd of, but at length being given by the King to Sir Edward North (aa) afterwards Lord North. He in the year 1544 made great alterations in the Buildings (bb) to fit it for his own private. Use, in the midst of wch work, the Masons digging, found the Body of Iohn Batmanson last Prior but one, whole and incurrupt'd, altho it at been then buried near 16 years. After the Death of the Lord North, wch happen'd 31 Dec: 1564. Eliz: 7 (cc). It came (dd) to Thomas Howard Earl of Suffolck of whom Tho: Sutton Esq(ee) purchas'd it by the name of Howard-House, otherwise calld the late Dissolved Charter-House near Smith-field, p. 99 consisting of four or five Courts, a Wilderness, Gardens, Orchards, and Walks, thereunto belonging, with Pardon-Church Yard (or Haw as anciently term'd) and two Messuages adjoining calld Willebeck with all the Buildings &c Known to belong to the said house or other mention'd Premisses, paying down for the same 13000 $\text{£}$ . May 9. Iac. 9. 1611. and on the 22<sup>d</sup> of june following settled an Hospital there, which remains to thisDay.

This Priory at its Dissolution was valued at 642 $\text{£}$  0 s. 4 d. 2 g. per Ann: (ff) But these sort of valuations were made [as Stevens well observes (gg)] at the Will of those, who expecting to beg them for themselves, scarce over rated em at the fourth of their real Value.

Thus much concerning the subversion of the Charter-House at London, which tho it was not, perhaps, the first of this Order that was seiz'd on by the King, yet has been first mention'd, not to interrupt the Thread p. 100 of the Relation.

### Witham.

At what time precisely This House fell a Sacrifice to the Severity or Tampering of King Henry's Visitors, I cannot discover, This only is clear, that as well this as all the other Monasteries of this Order were entirely suppress'd before the End of the Year 1539. Its Revenues, upon the Ejection of the Monks, were valued at 215*£*. 15 s. per Ann: and the site of the House, after having pass'd thro divers hands, is, or was Lately, the seat of Sir William Wyndham Baronet.

### Henton.

Concerning the Dissolution of this House I find but two things. 1<sup>st</sup> the Names and Pensions of the Prior and Monks who Surrender'd viz. (hh)

Edmund Hord Prior, his Pension. 44*£*. His Gratuities or mony in Hand 11*£*.

#### Monks.

Thomas Fletcher	Pension	6 <i>£</i> 13 s. 4 d	Grat. 1. 13. 4.
Will: Burford		6 <i>£</i> 13 s. 4 d.	1 <i>£</i> . 13s. 3d.
Hugh Laycock		8. 00 .00 .	2. 00. 00.
Rob. Frye		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 4.
Iohn Bachcroft		8 . 00 .00.	2. 00. 00.
Rob: Russel		2 . 00 .00.	0. 10. 00.
Rob: Ligtfoot		2 . 00 .00.	0. 10; 00.
Rob: Noling		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 4.
Henry Gurney		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 14. 4.
Nicholas Baland		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 4.
Tho: Hellyer		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 4.
Will: Reynold		6 . 13 . 8 .	1. 13. 4.
Rob: Savage		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 3.
Will: Robinson		2 . 00 .00.	0. 10. 00.
Iohn Chamberlain		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 4.
Will: Coke		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 4.
Iames Marble		2 . 00 .00.	0. 10. 00.
Henry Bourman		6 . 13 . 4 .	1. 13. 4.
Iohn Calert (Galert ?)		2 . 00 .00.	0. 10. 00.
Rob: Stamardon		6. 13. 4.	1. 13. 4.

By King Henry's Letters Patents for the Pension of 44*£*. granted to the above said Edmund Hord the last Prior; it seems that the surrender was made on or near the Feast of the Assumption of the B. Virgin Mary p. 102 A.D. 1538. 31 Hen. the said Pension (wch was to continue til the Court had better provided for him) being to commence from that Day. See these letters in Appendix. Num: VI. 2<sup>dly</sup> I find that, according to Sr Will. Dugdale (ii) this House was given into the Kings Books at the time of its Suppression, as worth 248*£*. 19s. 2 d. per Annum.

### Coventry.

The Date of the Surrender of this noble Monastrery to the King's Commissioners, as appears from Dugdale, (kk) was jan 16. 1538. 30 Hen. 8<sup>th</sup> and the Prior and Monks said to have sign'd the Act drawn up for that End, were (ll)

	£	s.	d.
John Bocharel Prior	40	00	00
John Todd	6	13	4
Robert Bold	6	13	4
Will: Abell	6	00	00
Tho: Corbyn	5	6	8
Rich: Appulby	6	00	00
Rich: Crofts	5	6	8
Tho: Letherbarow	5	6	8 <span style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 0 2px;">p. 103</span>
John Todd jun:	5	6	8
Rich: Slater	5	6	8

On the 17 of June 34 Hen: 8. it was given to Rich: Andrews and Leonard Chamberlain, and the Heirs of Andrews. But as if it made every body uneasy that had it it never rested long in any Owner, for passing next to Robert Earl of Leicester and from Him to the Several Familles of Riley, Baker, Holt, Butler, and Lodge, it came; at length, in little more than forty Years time by Purchase to Edward Hill whose Posterity did lately, enjoy the site of the House, but not all the Lands thereunto formerly belonging. (mm)

The full Revenue of this Monastery amounted to 251£. 6s. 8d. tho by the fatal survey made in the 26 Hen: 8. 1534. this certifi'd to be only worth 131£. 6s. 8d. Besides Reprises. But its Rents were thus undervalued, says Dugdale (nn) to expose it to Dissolution by the Statute made february the same Year, whereby all Religious Houses under 200 pounds a Year, were suppress'd. However the Strictness p. 104 of its Rule made it Escape for that time (oo)

Amongst the Reprises (pp) or Yearly Deductions recorded in the abovemention'd survey; Besides the Annual Pensions & Alms paid by Composition to the Hospital of Okham in Rutlandshire, to the Poor of Potters-perry in Nordhamptonshire, to the Poor of Wolston in Warwickshire, and to the Carmilite-Friars in Coventry. I find that 53s. 4d. per Ann: was Alloiv'd in expences in Bread and Beer at the Washing of Poor peoples feet on Maunday-Thursday and 14£. 10s. per Annum: for Bread and Beer daily bestow'd on the like poor living in, and near Coventry, at the Gates of the Monastery. viz 30 Quarters of Rye yearly at 5s a quarter, and 30 Quart: of Malt at 4s. 8d. a quarter.

Moreover a Bill indented (qq) dated 22 March 36 Han: 8. witnesseth that Iohn Broxholme and Iohn Bellow Gentilmen, did purchase, inter alia, 4 Cottages and 4 Gardens in Hunghume a parcel formerly belonging to p. 105 this House, the site of wch now belongs to M<sup>r</sup> Ing.

### Beauval.

The last Prior with Seven Monks are said to have Surrender'd this Convent July 18. 1539. 31 Hen: 8. for which M<sup>r</sup> Willis (rr) says they had Pensions as follows. (ss)

	£.	s.	d.
Tho: Woodcock Prior	26	13	4
Alexander Louthe	5	6	8
Tho: Walles	5	0	0
Nicholas Dugmer	5	0	0
Tho: Leyton	5	0	0
Ralph Burde	2	0	0
Rich: Wakefeld	2	0	0

The annual Income of this House was rated at its Suppression at 196£ 6s. Most of which July 8. 33 Hen 8 was granted to Sir William Hussy and the Heirs male of his Body at 21£. 11s. 9d. of rent. viz the site of the House, and divers lands of Gresly Hucknall, Bagthorpe, Westwood, Watnow, Countcliff, Watnow-Chaworth, Brokebresting, Bulwell, Moregreen, Kymberley and Etwell, and the Rectoris of Ferneham and lands in Underwood & Newthorp p. 106 37 Henry 8<sup>th</sup>.

But all these, and the Manor of Selston, were Nov: 22. 4 Edw: 6. granted to Rich: Morison & Brigit his Wife, and the Heirs of Richard, at the value of 168*£* 10s. 7 d. Yearly. The Lord Capel Married the Heir of Morison and with his Posterity, the Earl of Essex, they still Continue (tt).

The Vicarages of  
Gresley, valuation 8*£*.  
Seleston, valuation; 10 Marks.  
Farneham valuation. 10 Marks

formerly in the Presentation of the Prior of this Monastery, are now in the Crown (uu).

### **St Michael's near Hull.**

The List of Valuations in Dugdale's Monasticon (vol 1. in fine) which is here all a long follow'd, preferable to that in Speed, an Author no ways to be relied on, rates the Income of this House at 174*£*. 18 s. 3 d. per Annum. But at what time [p. 107](#) exactly King Henry suppress'd it, or how it was afterwards Disposed of, I have not hitherto met with. This only may be farther observed, that the three following Vicarages of

Eglefield valuation 28*£*.  
Northcave valuation 20 Marks.  
Feston valuation 16*£*.

formerly in the Presentation of the Prior of this Monastery, now belong to the Crown (ww)

### **Eppworth.**

In this fatal overthrow of Religious-Houses, when some, being corrupted with temporary Profit, and others through fear, were wrought upon to Surrender their Monasteries; the Prior and Convent here, did not only give up this, but levy'd a Fine thereof as also all the Possessions belonging thereto [p. 108](#) and in particular of the Manor of Monkscirby, with the rest of the Manors, Lands &c appertaining to it.

Afterwards 37 Henry 8<sup>th</sup>, that King granted unto Trinity-College in Cambridge the Rectory of Monkscirby with the Titles, and certain Lands, Rents &c lying in Monkscirby and other adjacent Villages formerly belonging to these Monks to hold to them and their Successors in pure and perpetual Alms (xx).

Moreover it appears that March 22. 36 Hen: 8<sup>th</sup> Iohn Broxholme and Iohn Bellowe paid to the Court of Augmentations of the King's Revenues for the Purchase of two Cottages in Ketebie & Donnethorpe, and three Houses in Belton, parcell heretofore, belonging to this Priory (yy).

The Total valuation of the Yearly Revenues of this Charter-House is reckond to have been at its Suppression, 237*£*. 15 s. 2 d. 3 g. [p. 109](#)

### **Mont-Grace.**

That Iohn Wilson was the last Prior of this House, Appears from an Original Paper which I have by me, but when or upon what Terms he and his Monks were oblig'd to quitt their Right and Title to it, do's no where occur. All therefore that is further to be said of it, is, that it was valued at the Dissolution at 323*£* 23 s. 10 d. per Ann: And is now in the Possession of a Branch of the Ancient Family of Lascelles, who out of Part of the Ruins (much of wch are nevertheless stil remaining) have built themselves a Manor-House contguous to the Cloyster. Moreover the Bell formerly belonging to this Church, is said, to be now, in the Steeple of Osmotherley the Adjoyning Parish. [p. 110](#)

### **Shene.**

Whether this Convent Surrender'd upon Terms, or was Suppress'd by main Force is what I am, as yet in the dark to. The first mention of it to be met with after the time of its Dissolution, is, if I mistake not, in Stow's Annals (zz). That Historian speaking of the Death of James 4<sup>th</sup> King of Scots, says, that the Body of that King, after having been Kept Some time at Barwick, was convey'd hither. In what Order it remain'd here, he says, he knew not, but Affirms to have seen it, after the dissolution of this House, viz, in the reign of Edw: 6<sup>th</sup> (\*\*\*) Henry Gray Duke of Suffolck then keeping House there, thrown into an old wast room amongst old timber, stoke lead and other Rubble. Which by the by Seems to Confirm the Lord Herbert's Doubt (1) whether it was ever Buried in [p. 111] any Consecrated Place, because of the Penance enjoy'd upon King Henry (2). But to return, the first Lay-Hands that this House fell into after the Monks had been ejected, were those of Edward Seymour Duke of Sommerset, who having been beheaded 22 jan: 1552, it was given perhaps to the Duke of Suffolck above mention'd, and He coming to the Same fatal End for Treason 25 feb. Mar: 1. 1553. It was again forfeited to the Crown, and so lent by Queen Mary to the Dutchess Dowger of Somerset in whose possession we Shall soon find it.

The Valuation of its Revenues was at its suppression computed to be 777*l*. 5 s. 0 d. 2 g.

It may not Here be impropre, before the concluding of this Chapter, to consider Two Things in regard of the foregoing Lists of Priors and Monks Supposed [p. 112] to have Surrender'd. 1<sup>st</sup> whether the said Resignations or Acts of Surrender, were not entirely Forg'd without the Knowledge or Consent of any of the Parties therein nam'd; it being certain, that the Commissioners or Visitors appointed by the King, and Cromwel, for carrying on this sacrilegious Service, were even according to Protestants Account of them, such vile-wretches, that they would Stick at nothing to bring an Odium upon the Religious.

2<sup>dly</sup> That if Such Persons had the weakness So far to Comply; as to subscribe Such Resignations; tis almost out of Dispute that they were compell'd to it through fear and Dread, as well of their Reputation as their Life; well knowing that no methods, tho never so infamous would be spar'd to defame them; and that the King, who never spared man in his anger nor Woman in his Lust, would use no more moderation towards them; than he had done to their Brothren who had been Executed. [p. 113]

Further tis worth remarking, that Those whose Pensions appear in the said Lists to have been the smallest, were probably the most averse to Yeilding at the time of the Surrender.

a/ Dugdale's Account of the Methods used in the Dissolution of the Religious-Houses. Warwicksh: illust:

b/ Stow's Annals A.D. 1533.

c/ Acta Regia. vol 3. p. 267.

N.B. He that defines to be fully satisfied in the Affair of this Devorce, may consult Manning's England's conversion &c compar'd. Dial: 3. or the Continuator of Fleury's Church History. lib. 131.

d/ Acta Regia ut supra. p. 277.

e/ Stow Ann: 1534.

f/ Most of what here follows concerning the Charter-House at Lond: is extracted out of Maurice Chauncey's History, Who actually then a Monk of that House. Of this History there is one M.S. the rest are copies printed with some Additions & Alterations; But I have generally follow'd the Manuscript, General visible Errors in Names and Dates being overlook'd in the Printed Editions.

g/ Tis clear from this place; that the Oath of Supremacy, against wch most of them afterwards so strenuously stood out, was not now Offerd to them; the better to draw them in by degrees. The Same method we find [p. 114] taken with Sir Thomas More. see his Life c. XX

h/ The Form of this sentence is to be seen in Sanderus de Shism: anglic.

i/ This King, or as some think, Bp Fisher and Sir Thomas More, in his name, writ a Book against Luther, in Defence of the 7 sacraments for which Pope Leo X<sup>th</sup>, by his Bull dated the V<sup>th</sup> of the Ides of Oct: 1521. At Rome, Conferr'd on Him the Title of defender of the Faith.

k/ Chancy calls him in this Place Lord Cromwel and the King's Vicar general; two Titles, which He enjoy'd not till the 18<sup>th</sup> of june the Year following. See Stow's Ann: 1536. Dugd: Baron: But as this

Historian did not write til after Cromwel's Promotion to those Dignities, this Anticipation of his Titles may be easily accounted for.

l/The Reasons that with-held these Monks, & stil with-holds all Roman Catholicks, from Acknowledging the Princes Supremacy; one to be seen at large are Manning's Case-stated between the Church of Rome & the Church of Engl: Part. 1. parag: 8<sup>th</sup> or in short, in the same Author's Plain & Rational Account of the Cathol: Faith.

m/ Dr Fox soon after made Bp of Hereford. Stow. 1535

n/ Many having falsly and Maliciously Reported that He suffer'd for Conspiring the Death of the King. Chancy's Hist: c. 10.

o/ Son, if I mistake not, to Sir Tho: Exmew Lord-Mayor of Lond. A.D. 1517.

p/ Thus Stow in his Annals But Chancy's p. 115 manuscript-Hist and the Printed Edit: 19 of june.

q/This regarding f: Newdigate is taken from a M.S. Relation of his sisters, the Lady Dormer Mother to the Dutchess of Feria. The Author of the English Baronets says, vol 2. p. 539. that on his Wife's **Death** 1524 he turnd a Carthusian Monk &c.

r/ Who These Secular or lay-Gouvernors were, I cannot discover. But from hence , and what follows in Chancy's Hist: tis plain, that from his time til their Ejection they never had a Prior. or any other Regular Superior. The Title therefore of Prior given to Trafford in the Act of Acknowledgment of the King's Supremacy, is forged, in order to inforce it. and draw in others more readily to Subscribe

s/ *Neither of these two Monks are named in Chancy's Hist: However it seems beyond probability that these were the Persons; for I find partly from them and partly from other Accounts, that they were both actually then Monks profess'd of this House, and their Names not being to be found either in the List of those that sign'd the Oath of Supremacy 18 May 1537. Nor of them that refused to do the like , it is to be concluded that they were then Absent. having been dismiss'd by the Court.*

*It may indeed be said, that perhaps F: Fox had been removed to another House before the beginning of these Troubles. But for F: Chancy tis clear from his own Relation that he was there at the beginning & (italalic = **crossed in out in text, n.d.t.**)* p. 116

End of them, and tho he do's not mention himself as one of the 4 who were sent out, yet as i said above, his not-appearing amongst either those that sign'd , or those that Refus'd, is a tollerable negative proof.

N.B. in Chancy's M.S. he says he was at **Sion qua tempore ibidem fuimus.** ergo not **one** of those **Sent** away as I have supposed.

t/ Sion the only Monastery of the Order of St Bride or Briggit in England, founded by Hen: V. see Monast: Angl:

u/ No Arts nor Contrivances were to be pass'd by says M<sup>r</sup> Hearn a zealous protestant, that might be of use to obtain these Ends viz: (The Suppression of the Religious Houses) the most abominable Crimes were to be Charg'd upon the Religious, and the Charge was managed with the utmost dexterity Boldness and Industry &c Hearn's Observ: on Brown Willis's Hist: of Abbies. See also Salmon's New Survey of Engl: Lincolnshire.

The King says Rapin, caused the Raport made to him of the Visitation to be publish'd, in order to lessen the Veneration of the People for the Monks when they should reflect on the Disorders which had been discoverd in the Monasteries, and which probably were very much Aggravated. Acta regia vol 3. p. 297.

w/ May 15. so the M.S. But the Printed Edit: say V. id. Maij. which perhaps may be reconcild, by supposing that they were Try'd on the 11<sup>th</sup> that is V.id. and Executed on the 15<sup>th</sup>.

x/ Henry, says Rapin, took it into his Head to suppress all the Monasteries, and actually proposed it to his Council. Mean time he was made sensible that there would be Danger in attempting it all at once and therefore he resolv'd to do it by degrees. Acta. Reg: vol. 3. p. 296. p. 117

y/ This long Parliament, was **originally design'd to Swallow** up those Vast Possessions which thro the Bounty of divers pious Kings and many devout-people of this Nation had been bestow'd on the Monasteries. Thus Dugdale. Baron: vol 3. p.371. a.

z/ Thus the M.S. The printed Edit: of Chancy's History say 1539, but this Contradicts all our Historians who tho they vary as to the Day, yet agree in the Year.

aa/ See M.S.

bb/ For a more Firm settling of these Dissolutions a sudden coarse was taken to pull down and destroy the Buildings...Next, to distribute a great portion of their Lands amongst the Nobility and Gentry... The visitor general Cromwell having told the King, that the more had Interest in them, the more they would be irrevocable. Dugdale's Warw. illust. p. 50.

cc/ Dugd: Baronage vol 3. p 334.

dd/ Hearn in his Domus Carthus: says this House was given by King Hen. 8 to Sir Thomas Audley, and with his Daughter Margaret passed by Marriage to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and so to his Son Thomas Earl of Surry here mention'd. But this must be a mistake Seeing my Author, a Monk, as has been tis herein, then but lately ejected out of this House says in the 13 chapter of his History, that it was first given to Sir Edward North. Baker in his Chron: shews that the same belonged to him A.D. 1558. 1. of Eliz. being then dignified with the Title of Lord p. 118 North. And Dugdale tells us that he died possess'd of it A.D. 1564 (Baron: vol. 3. p 394) Sir Tho: Audley and the Duke of Norfolk his Son in-law having been then several Years dead. See Baronage. How the Earl of Surry came by it, whether by Purchase or inheritance is left to others to determine.

ee/ Hearn's Domus carthus: p. 83. & Addit. to Monast: angl: vol 2. p. 243.

ff/ List of Dissolved Monasteries &c at the End of Monast: angl: vol. 1.

gg/ Addit to Monast: angl: vol 2. p. 244.

hh/ ibid vol 2. p 244.

ii/ List of Monaster: ut supra.

kk/ Dugd: Warwicksh: illust: p. 134. &c

ll/ ibid:

mm/ Magna Britt. antiqua & Nova &c vol. V. 650.

nn/ Dugdale Warwick: ut supra.

oo/ Magna Brit: ut supra.

pp/ Dugd: ut supra.

qq/ Addit to Monast: angl: vol 2. Appendix p. 3.

rr/ History of Abbies vol. 2. p. 167. See Addit: to Mon: angl vol 2. p. 247. b.

ss/ Addit: ibid:

tt/ ibid:

uu/ Addit: vol. 1. p. 48.

ww/ ibid:

xx/ Dugd: Warw: p. 50.

yy/ Addit to Monast: angl: vol 2. Append: p. 4.

zz/ Stow's Annals Anno 1513.

\*\*/ This could not have happend before about the end of the Year 1551. or the beginning of 1552. 6. Edward the VI<sup>th</sup> Seeing Henry Grey Marquis of Dorset was not created Duke of Suffolck till after the Death of Charles Brandon his brother in Law who left p. 119 that Title Extinct; dying a few Hours after his Eldest Brother Henry on the 14 july A.D. 1551. Peerage of England vol 2. part 1. pag. 60.

1/ Hebert's Life of Hen: 8<sup>th</sup>.

2/ vide supra page 72.

**Chap. XI.**  
**The Re-establishment of this**  
**Order in England by Queen Mary.**

\*

King Henry 8<sup>th</sup> having subverted all the Monasteries of this Order and dispers'd the Monks in the manner abovemention'd; they Remain'd in the same shiftless Condition during the Rest of his Reign, and that of his Infant Successor King Edward VI<sup>th</sup>. But A.D. 1553 the furious Storm, that had raged upwards of 14 Years, was dispell'd by Queen Mary, who, after overcoming the Opposition made by the Lady Jane Grey & her Adherents, Ascended the Throne with universal Applause.

This Vertuous Princess, who, as Rapin Thoiras words it \* Had nothing more at heart than to Expiate and Restore the **Sacrileges** of the two last Reigns; had the Happyness to find her first p. 121 Parliament entirely at her Devotion whereby she found means Legally to overthrow all the Establishments made with Respect to religion under both her Father, and her Brother; and to get the Sentence repeal'd, which had Dissolved the Marriage of Henry 8<sup>th</sup> with Catharine of Arragon her Mother. In a word, she left no stone unturn'd that might contribute to the Execution of her Design. which was to re-establish Religion in England on the same footing that is was before her Father's Rupture with the Pope. This being almost her Sole aim and Business, it was in Consideration thereof, that she Married Philip Prince of Spain, and Procur'd the Nation to be reconcil'd to the Apostolick See.

(a) The News of this succesfull Progress of Religion in England, reaching the Grand-Chartreuse, which is the settled Residence of the General of this Order, Letters were immediatly dispatch'd to Maurice Chancey and Iohn Fox, Priests and Hugh Taylor Converse, formerly Profess'd of London, and Refugees at that time in the Charterhouse p. 122 near Bruges (b) in Flanders, to return to England and Essay their Re-establishment.

This they joyfully undertook, and arrived at London 29 of June 1555/May 1556. 3. Mar. Their first application was to Sir Robert Rochester Comptroller of the Queen's Houshold, and Brother to the Abovementiond (c) Monk of that Name, who had been Executed for denying the Supremacy . Sir Robert receiv'd them with singular marks of Affection, and Lodged them at his own Appartments in the Savoy. Soon after wch, having been let into the motives of their Return, he Acquainted Reginald Pool the Cardinal Legate with them. As this Cardinal had, in his Youth received the greater part of his earliest Education at the Charter-House of Sheene (d) it was their Good fortune; that he still retain'd a particular Kindness for this Order, so that Chancey & his Companions being Presented to Him, his Eminence gave them a most obliging Reception, and Dismiss'd them with the Promise of his Utmost Assistance. Soon after this, they were conducted to Court by p. 123 their Friend Sir Robert and Some other of the Nobility; tis hardly to be believed with what a joyfull Countenance the Queen admitted them to her Presence, she comfortes them for their Losses, and Assure them of a due Reparation of them, as soon as ever it should be in her Power to effect it. In the mean Time she charg'd her Comptroller to take them Back to the Savoy (e) and see them provided for at her Expences.

During this Interval, F. Fox died of a fever on the 24 of july, and was buried in the Savoy-Church at the Charges of Sir Robert Rochester. The Death of this Monk was no little mortification to F. Chancey, who fearing least it should prove a Remora to his Designs, sent over immediatly for one..... Richards formerly, profess'd of St Anne's near Coventry, and now Vicar of a Charter-House in Holland; but He falling sick with the fatigue of his journey, was also carried off within about a fortnight after his Return viz 29 August. And was interr'd by p. 124 F. Fox.

Those menancholly beginnings so dishearten'd F. Chancey, that seeing himself bereaft of Monks to second his Undertakings. he began to entertain thoughts of returning to Flanders, but was dissuaded from it by his two fast Friends, the Cardinal & Sir Robert.

Providance which never ceases to watch over us, even when we least think of it, had, by this Time, so dispos'd matters that the News of Chancey's Arrival and the Motive thereof, had, tho unknown to him, spread itself through out the whole Kingdom. Hereupon Eight Monks and two Converse-Brothers, who had been formerly ejected out of their Houses by Henry 8<sup>th</sup>, repair'd Streight to London,

and unexpectedly supplied that Default of Members which had endanger'd the Miscarrying to this Design. So that they were now in all, 9 Monks and 3 Converses viz (d<sup>2</sup>)

1. Maurice Chancey formerly Monk of London.
2. Iohn Michell formerly Prior of Witham.
3. Thomas Fletcher formerly Monk of Henton.
- 4; Robert Marshal.
5. Thomas Synderton.
6. Thomas Loo.
7. Robert Thyrbly.
8. Nic: Baland formerly monk of Henton.
9. Leonard Hall.

#### Converses.

1. Hugh Taylour formerly profess'd of London.
2. Robert Shirley.
3. Iohn Sanderson.

The former Difficulty thus removed another new arrose of a quite opposite-Nature. Their Number was encreased, and the Accommodations in the Savoy, tho tollerably good, yet narrow, and noways suitable to persons of their Profession. Much Interest was therefore made to bring their Proposals to an issue, but such were the Distractions of the Times, that Things of this Kind proceeded but slowly. However the Queen, who was no less desirous to see them Re-establish'd, having at length settled the Civil Government, Resolved (c<sup>2</sup>) to set about Restoring such Church p. 126 Lands as still-remain'd in the Crown (f) But first she thought convenient to communicate her Purpose to some of her Council; Sending therefore for her treasurer and some other Officers of her revenue, She told them, That she thought her self bound in Conscience to Restore the Lands of the Church, that were then in her Hands, and if it should be objected, that the Crown was poor and that she could not maintaine her Dignity without them, She Declared That She Valu'd the Salvation of her Soul more than ten Kingdoms, and thank'd God that her Husband was of the same Mind. She thought they were unlawfully Acquir'd, and that they could not be Held without Sin, therefore She resolved they should be Disposed of as the Cardinal Legate should think fit.

(g) Upon this Opening of Her Mind, the Lords of the Council thought it requisite to direct some Courses wherein She might satisfy her Desires; accordingly it was resolved to impower the Legate to restore several Religious-Houses to their ancient p. 127 Orders. The Cardinal had no sooner Recived this agreeable Commission from the Queen and Council, than He found means to settle Chancey and his Companions at the Charter-House of Sheene. For having obtaind an Order from Court for the Dutchess Dowager of Somerset to remove from thence; He gave them Induction into the same on the 17 of Nov: 1556. a few days after which, They renew'd their Religious Vows, and Enter'd a fresh upon all the Regular Duties of their Profession. But whereas This had been transacted in private, with as little noise as possible; On the 31 of december following the Cardinal Legate issued out his Publick Letters of Restoration of this House of Sheene to the Carthusians (see Appendix Num: VII) Constituting, by the Tenor of the said Letters, Maurice Chancey Prior thereof in Consideration of the Purity of his Faith, his Learning, and other manifold Virtues & Deserts. as tis there exspress'd. The same day also He Authorised by Publick Commission (h) D<sup>r</sup> David Poole Arch-diacon of Derby and his p. 128 Vicar-General in the Diocess of Canterbury And Thomas Lewyn Canon and Prebendary of Ely, either conjointly, or a part, to put the aforesaid Brothren in Formal & actual Possession of the said House, with all its Rights and Appurtenances, so soon as by livery of His **Letters** and the **Royal Charter**, they shall be sufficiently certified of its being Endow'd. By Vertue of the said Commission they were further impower'd to Perform the Ceremony of the Installation of Maurice Chancey in the Prior's seat both in the Church and Chapter-House, after having tenderd him the following Oath. I Maurice Chancey Prior of the House of Iesus of Sheene in the Diocess of Winchester, Promisse perpetual submission, Reverence & Obedience to the Holy Apostolical See, and to all my Superiors, as appointed by the Holy

Fathers according to the Rule of my Order. So God help me, & these his Holy Gospels. And now there wanted nothing But the King and Queen's **Charter**, which being Given at Westminter 26 jan: ensuing, put a finishing Hand to the Re-establishment of these Monks. p. 129

Chancey immediatly after his Installation, took care to have a full Account of this whole Affair transmitted to the **General** of the **Order**, who at the Congregation of the Priors in their next General-Chapter (i), laid before them the Cardinal's Letters of Restoration of this House. For the which they returnd him their most humble Thanks, and at the same time Ratified his Choice of Chancey for Prior, tho not without a little token of Resentment for his having put him into that Post without their, or at least the **General's**, Concurrence. This appears from the Regulations made by the aforesaid General-Chapter for the Course of that Year, wherein coming to speak of the House of Sheene they Express themselves thus. *Gratiam quam Reverendissimus Cardinalis Angliae Legatus de latere, Domni ipsi Facere dignatus est, ratam, gratam, et acceptam habemus, gratias exinde plurimas agentes, propter hoc tamen non Intendentes in aliquo derogari Privilegiis Ordinis nostri, Quibus nec Ipse Reverendissimus Dominus Cardinalis Legatus derogare vult, nec Intendit.* p. 130

Wether this was ever Communicated to the Cardinal I know not, but if it was Being a Man of singular Moderation & Good Nature, this to be suppos'd he pass'd it over with a Smile.

Things being thus fully settled, These Monks remain'd in a quiet Possession of their Beloved Silence and Solitude, praying for the Welfare of the Nation, during the Rest of Queen Mary's reign.

Besides the abovementioned Friends & Promoters of the Restoration of This House, I find those following to have very considerably contributed toward the same by their generous Benefactors.

1. Sir Edward Walgrave master of the Wardrobe to the Queen.
2. Sir Tho: Englefield formerly one of the justices of the Common-pleas under H. 8<sup>th</sup>.
3. Sir William Rooper.
4. the Lady Dormer of Bucks:
5. Rich: Guilford & Benedicta his Wife.
6. Iohn Wilkinson & Mary his Wife.

By means of the Bounty of these, and other Persons of Distinction this Monastery p. 131 began to be in such a flourishing Condition as drew to it an Accession of new members amongst which these Occur by name.

1. Iohn Wilson, formerly Prior of Mont-Grace. Dispairing, as I imagin of the Success of this Reestablishment; he would not Accompany Chancy & Fox (k) from Bruges, where he also then Was (l) But now seeing that it was happily of facted, came over to joyn the rest of his Brothren. (m)

2. Iohn Clyffe )
3. Rob. Abell ) formerly Monks of .....(n)
4. Trist. Hickmans )
5. Iohn Thomson ) formerly Monks of London(o)
6. Everard Digby )
7. Nicholas Dugmer ) formerly monk of Beauval. (p).

On the other side, before the fatal Revolution in Anno 1559. which we are next to speak of, it Appears (q) that Death, had snatch'd away 4 of the Eldest viz Fletcher, Wilson, Tomson & Digby.

p. 132

\* Acta regia vol: 3.

a/ what precisely regards the manner of this reestablishment, is curiosly taken out of an imperfect latin Account thereof, never yet printed, nor even taken notice of by any, that I know.

b/ thus says the aforementioned latin Account. But as I do not find Fox in a large Picture, still at the Charter-House at Bruges, wherein are drawn to the life all the monks in that House Anno 1556. wch is the very year here spoken of, I rather suppose him to have retired to some other monastery of this Order; and only to have come hither to joyn Chancy at that time Sacris there (as the writing over his head in the said Picture shews) in order to their voyage to England.

N.B. That in the Picture, by the Painter's mistake, tis set down Mauritius Canchi instead of Mauritius Chancy, no great blunder for a foreigner.

c/ see p. 95 & 96.

d/ Dart's lives of the Arch-Bps of Canterbury.

e/ Savoy first a Palace Built by Peter E. of Savoy but afterwards changed into a Hospital by K: Henry 7. which being suppress'd by Edw: 6; was new founded by Q. Mary. See new View of London. vol 2. p 399.

d<sup>2</sup>/ see cardinal's letters in Appendix N<sup>o</sup> VII.

e<sup>2</sup>/ Heylen's Hist: of the Reformation. 1556. Mariæ 4<sup>to</sup>.

f/ Echard's Hist of Engl: Mariæ 1<sup>o</sup>.

g/ Heylin ut supra.

h/ Cardinal's letters ut supra. p. 133

i/ Carta Capituli gen: An: 1557.

k/ see page 122.

l/ That Wilson was than at Bruges and senior of the Monks, is clear from the Picture aforemention'd. He appears there to be about 70 years of age.

m/ That he afterwards went over, and joy'n'd them at Shene, is beyond question from the latin Acc<sup>t</sup>.

n/ Clyff, Abell & Hickmans, That These Were Monks formerly ejected by Henry 8<sup>th</sup>, and not Novices newly Professd here, is manifest, by their taking-Place, in all the lists &c wch I have seen, of several of those, whose first Profession is unquestionable. viz Dugmer. Balland &c.

o/ Tomson & Digby, 2 monks of London see p. 95. and it seems that they returnd, seeing I find their Names, amongst others that did in an old Manuscript prayer-book that came from Shene.

p/see more of this on Appendix n<sup>o</sup> VIII.

q/ Suertis (see Append: N<sup>o</sup> 8) tells us that some monks died under Prior Chancy at Shene, now, tho he names them not, that these were the Persons is beyond question since we find them there at this Time; and hear no more of them 1559 when the whole Convent withdrew out of the Realm. 1<sup>o</sup> Viz Fletcher is mention'd by name in Suertis's Account. p. 134

## Chap. XII.

### Containing a full Account of their Affairs from their withdrawing into Flanders An<sup>o</sup> 1559 1<sup>o</sup> Eliz: to the Death of Prior Chancy 1581.

\*

These Monks had Scarce enjoyd the Sweets of their new Settlement two Years, or there abouts, when an ill Habit of Body, increased by Discontent for the Absence of King Philip, the Loss of Calis to the French, and other concurrent Causes, flung their Royal Foundress Q: Mary into a fever, of which she died on the 17<sup>th</sup> November 1558. On the same Day, Death robb'd them also of their principal Friend and Protector Cardinal Pool, who out-lived the Queen but a very few hours. This Brought on another Revolution in matters of Religion: for tho the Princess Elizabeth, who now Ascended the Throne, had Dissembled (a) her Religion during her Sister's Reign, yet it was too wel p. 135 Known that she had done it out of new politick Views, & this She let the World see, as soon as She was Mistresss, even before the Crown was set upon her Head; for in the month of december after her Sister's Death. She Order'd by her Own Private Authority, the Litany and other parts of the service should be perform'd in **English**. No Elevation be us'd in the Mass &c (b). And After her Coronation; in her first Parliament, which open'd on the 25 day of jan: 1558/9. An Act was pass'd that revived All the Acts made against the Pope's Power in King Henry's reign, and repeald those made by Q. Mary. An Oath was also enacted for Acknowledging the **Queen Supream Head of the Church**, King Edward VI<sup>th</sup> Book of Common-Prayer was confirm'd, and All the Religious-Houses founded by Queen Mary orderd to be suppress'd and united to the Crown (c).

This Surprising Alteration in the Government, which from Staunch p. 136 Roman-Catholick but a month or two before, was now on a Sudden become so zealous in promoting the Protestant cause, made Prior Chancy conclude it was high time to think of shifting for himself & his Brothren. What Measures to take; or where to go now, was a hard matter to Determin; at length by the mediation of the Duke of Feria the Spanish Ambassador, they were permitted, as a great favour, to Depart unmolested out of the Kingdom, Being at that time 15 in all, viz (d)

#### Monks:

- |                              |                       |
|------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Maurice Chancy.<br>Prior. | 7. Tho: Loo.          |
| 2. Iohn Michel, Vic:         | 8. Rob: Abell.        |
| 3. Robert Marshall.          | 9. Tristram Hickmans. |
| 4. Tho: Synder-ton.          | 10. Nich: Dugmar.     |
| 5. Rob: Thurlbey.            | 11. Leonard Hall.     |
| 6. Iohn Clyffe.              | 12. Nich: Balland.    |

#### Converses.

1. Hugh Taylor.
2. Robert Shepley or Shirley.
3. Iohn Sanderson. p. 137

B<sup>r</sup> Hugh having hired a Vessel, and taken care to load it with what little Goods he could have time to get on board, was very urgent for their Departure. But the good Prior over-zealous for the Preservation of his House, went up to Court, to see if there were no Hopes of Staying, which B<sup>r</sup> Hugh being appris'd of, and knowing, perhaps by the Spirit of Prophecy, which he is said to have been favour'd with (e) that nothing would be effected, wrought upon Him to return; shortly after which, all things being in due readiness, they Sail for Flanders about the beginning of the year 1559. \* (see page

250) The Exact Date of this their Embarkation doth no where Appear, but this is certain that taking timely notice, as has been said, of the vast Alterations made in Religion by the Queen and her Counsellors, they had the Good Fortune to get out of the way before the Month of June or July (f) In which that general Visitation began, which Suppress'd the other Religious Houses erected by Q. Mary, and turnd all such Ecclesiastical Persons out of their Benefices & p. 138 Perferments, as refus'd the Oath of supremacy &c.(g)

How their House at Sheen was then dispos'd of, I know not; but this is clear, that it has all or at least parts of it, pass'd thro the Hands of Sir Will: Temple. Sir John Buckworth, the Duke of Ormond, and others, and is at present, or was very Lately, mostly in possession of \*\*\*\*\* Iefferies Esq.

After their Landing in Flanders, it seems (h) that 5 Monks viz Synderton, Thurbly, Clyffe, Abell & Marshall. & 2 Convers-Brothers viz Shirly & Sanderson, withdrew themselves from under Chancey's Direction into other Monasteries of the Order. As for the Rest that Stuck by him, They remain'd together in the Charter-House of Val-Grace near Bruges (i) till the beginning of the year 1569. being Maintain'd by a small Pension from the King of Spain of 100 flemish Guilders per Month, together w<sup>th</sup> such other Charities as they were able to prouue, by the Help of Friends.

Anno 1567. (k) two whole Years of their p. 139 Spanish Pension, which was scare ever punctually paid em, being in Arrears they found themselves in very great streights to Live. But were help'd out by the Dutchess of Feria, Daughter of Sir Will: Dormer of Wenghe in Com: Buck: and Cozen to Chancy (l). This Lady, whose singular Generosity to them upon all occasions, is never Sufficiently to be Commemorated, lent them upon this Emergency 160 pounds Sterling, to clear off their Debts to the Flemish Carthusians & Others. But not thinking this enough, She gave them, the Year following, 66*l.* Sterl: 19s. 4d. and another of their peculiar Benefactors Sir Francis Engelfield (m), presented them with the like-sum, towards the payment for an House which they then purchased for themselves, in St Clare's Street in Bruges, About this time also, The holy Pope Pius V<sup>th</sup> (since Canoniz'd by the Church) commiserating the Lowness of their Condition, sent them an Alms of 16*l.* Sterl:. M<sup>r</sup> James de Heide, gave one window to their new Church, p. 140 M<sup>r</sup> Evans & M<sup>r</sup> Haywood Oil for the Church-Lamp. Don Francisco Pasquiere a spaniard furnish'd them with an Antependium and Curtains for their Altar. By these, and other such like Charitable Donations, they were enabled in the Year 1569 to remove, as has been said, to their new House in Bruges; it being new made up, in the best manner their narrow Circumstances would Allow of. Shortly after their Removal hither, viz Anno 1570. they received the Legacy of 92*l.* sterl: left them by the last Will and Testament of Iohn Engelfield Esq, Younger Brother to Sir Francis abovemention'd. And the next ensuing Year, the Lady Dormer Dowager of Sir Robert Dormer of Ascot in Bucks: (n) and own Sister to Sebastian Newdigate who, as we have seen, (o) was executed for Denying the Supremacy, bestow'd on them some velvet Church-stuff; Her Affection and Generosity to them had been very Great during their short Residence at Sheen. p. 141

This Year also 1571 Pope Pius V<sup>th</sup> gave them 16 pound more, an Allowance which his Successor Gregory XIII<sup>th</sup> continued to them Yearly til his Death Anno 1585, when it entirely ceased. But to return, Prior Chancey being fully settled in his new Convent, publishd Sutor's Treatise *De Vita Carthusiana* (p) having writ a Preface to the same (q). Suertis who was, this Year admitted amongst them, informs us (r) that He found at his Arrival from Lovain, 15 Monks viz

- |                                       |                    |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------|
| * 1. Maurice Chancy P <sup>ri</sup> . | 9. Fran. Greene.   |
| 2. Roger Thomson Vic.                 | 10. Will: Holmes.  |
| 3. Will: Powel Sacrist.               | 11. Tho: Shelley.  |
| * 4. Trist: Hickmans.                 | 12. Edw: Rysden.   |
| * 5. Nich: Dugmer.                    | 13. Tho: Laurens.  |
| * 6. Leonard Hall.                    | 14. Hen: Ward.     |
| * 7. Nic: Balland.                    | 15. Will: Bennett. |
| 8. Nic: Thornton.                     |                    |

### 3 Converses

- \* 1. Hugh Taylor.
- 2. Iohn Tatam.
- 3. Iohn Burford.

out of wch Number tis observable that there p. 142 remain'd only five Monks and one Converse (all mark: \*) of those that left England 1559 Eliz: 1<sup>o</sup> the Rest of them being either Dead, or Dispers'd amongst foreigners.

In the Year 1572 the Dutchess of Feria assisted them with 16*l.* sterl: and with 20 more the Year following. 1574 the Prior of the Charter-House of Paulari in Spain gave them 7*l.* sterl: besides which nothing is to be met with worth observance till Anno 1578.

About the Beginning of this Year Q. Elizabeth having made a Treaty dated at Brussels January 7<sup>th</sup> with the States General of the United Provinces who had then revolted from Spain (s). All the English Roman Catholicks who had fled into the Low-Countries from the Persecutions of that Princess, began to be look'd upon by the Revolters and their wellwishers, with a very ill Eye. But none were more Obnoxious to them than these Carthusians at Bruges, who as they were known Pensioners to Spain, so they were p. 143 suspected of Harboursing Spaniards amongst them; upon this Account their House was not only narrowly searched; but first. a whole Troop of the Prince of Oranges Soldiers came thither sword in hand and devour'd all the little Provisions which they had; and then, the rest retiring, a dozen of the said Soldiers lived upon them, at discretion for near six weeks together; during which time the Monks were only allow'd to say mass in Private, nor had they the free use of their Refectory which the Soldiers kept to themselves. At length, notwithstanding all the Kind treatment which had been given them, these Brutal fellows secretly conspir'd with their Officers, to murder the whole Community, as they, or their Comrades, had done to the Carthusians at Ruremonde before (r); but as Divine Providence Order'd it, the very Evening before their Bloody Design was to have been executed, Orders came for them to March out against the Spaniards p. 144 who intirely Routed em. The News of wch so Exasperated the Magistrates of Bruges who were of the Prince of Orange's Party, that word was Sent to Chancey and his Religious, to be gone within 20 days or else both He and the House should be Burnt without Mercy. At this unwellcome Message, the Prior used all immaginable Interest to get leave to stay, but no Pitty being to be found; He was compell'd to sell most part of their Goods towards the payment of their Debts; the rest of them were pack'd up in an Hurry, a Town-Officer standing by to oversee that they convey'd away no Arms to the Enemy. This done, the Seal of the Prince of Orange was set upon every **Pack**; not as a favour, but rather, to hinder their being open'd again, as I take it, when the Officer should be gone-away. How be it, it had this good effect afterwards, that it hinder'd them from being rifled by his Troops.

And now the Time allotted them being almost elaps'd. The Vicar and part of p. 145 the Community departed from Bruges (u) april 19 1578 and shortly after the Prior follow'd with the rest, and joynd them at Lille, from thence, after having been exposed to many hardships and dangers, they came at length, on the 28<sup>th</sup> of the same month to S: Quintin's in France. Here they remain'd in an **Inn**, not knowing which way to dispose of themselves; till on the 17 of May being Whitson-Eve, they removed to the Charter-House by Noyon. Whilst they staid there, which was till the 5<sup>th</sup> of Iuly, they observ'd all the regular Duties of the House, but bore their own Charges for Diet &c. nothing being allow'd'em **gratis**, but a small quantity of wood for fewel. In this mean time Prior Chancey finding that their mony grew Low, and that his Community must necessarily separate if new measures were not taken, repair'd to Namure to beg the Help and Protection of Don Iohn of Austria then Governor of the Netherlands. This Prince moved at their melancholly Condition, and knowing that K. Philip his Brother had a p. 146 regard for their Concerns, Writt out of hand to the Monks of this Order in Lovain to desire them to give house-room to these Strangers, untill they might return to Bruges, or find some other convenient Habitation; and the better to induce'em to consent He assur'd them that the Stay of these **Exiles** should be as short as possible and that he would pay for their Board and other necessaries. This Letter dated Iune 6<sup>th</sup> 1578 (see Append: N<sup>o</sup> IX) Chancy went and delivr'd to the Prior of Lovain with his own hands. Who however unwilling he might otherways be, Yet taking it as an **Order**, as it really was, did not dare to Refuse his Consent. Admittance being thus gain'd, Chancey's first care was to put the Cells &c in readiness to receive his Religious. As the flemish Monks were but few, and the Cells numerous (x) there want'd not room for both Communities; but those appartments

which stood empty were much out of repair; so that it cost both time [p. 147](#) and mony to fit them up. Having done this at his own Charge, He sent for his Monks who arrived here safe, on the 17 of Iuly 1578 their old Friend and Benefactor Sir Francis Engelfield having paid their journey from Namure. They were at this time twenty in all, viz 18 Monks & 2 Converse-Brothers.

### Monks.

- |                          |                     |
|--------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Mau: Chancy Prior     | 9. Tho: Laurens.    |
| 2. Roger Thomson Vic.    | 10. Hen: Ward.      |
| 3. Will: Powell Sacrist. | 11. Geo: Bennet:    |
| 4. Nic: Dugmer.          | 12. Iohn Suertis.   |
| 5. Nic: Balland.         | 13. Walter Pitts.   |
| 6. Nic: Thornton.        | 14. Iohn Arnold.    |
|                          | 15. Will: Gascoyne. |
| 7. Will: Holmes.         | 16. Fran: Barnarde. |
| 8. Edw: Rysden.          | 17. Ralph Brooks.   |
|                          | 18. Ioseph Slade.   |

### Converses.

1. David Lewis.
2. Iohn Tatam.

Scarce were they Shelter'd in this their new Lodging, when it pleasd God to [p. 148](#) bereave them of their Protector Don Iohn, who died the first of October following, by poison, as this thought (y).

Upon the News of this Prince's Death, the flemish Prior absolutely refus'd them any further help or assistance, Demanding to know who would now satisfy him for what he had done. This put Chancy and his Monks to a greater non-plus than ever; all their ready mony was spent in refitting up the Cells, so that had they not been help'd out by the Lady Hungerford, M<sup>rs</sup> Jeane Dormer (z) her sister, Sir Fra: Englefield and a few other friends, they must either have separated, or perish'd for Want. As it was, their Circumstances were so pinching that Bread and Cheese was the best nourishment they could Afford their Sick (aa). Hereupon, six of the eldest viz Nich: Dugmer, Nich: Balland, Will: Holmes, Edw: Rysden, Hen: Ward, & George Bennet died shortly after one another [p. 149](#)

Chancey fearing this melancholy posture of their affairs should damp the courage of his Religious, and make'em break up and leave him; writ to Dom Bernard Caraffa General of the Order to Acquaint him with the Hardships which He and his Community underwent, and their want of an House. In answer to this the General, by Letter dated at the Grand Chartreuse jan: 2. 1579 and directed to Chancey as Visitor of England Gave Him his Choice of two Houses, viz Cales or Val-cluse, both in the neighbour-hood of the Chartreuse, wherein they might live upon their Spanish Pension, and what other helps they should meet with; the Revenues of those Houses being too small to entertain such a number as they then were. He further informd Him, that He had writ to Rome to Procure the Pope's and Cardinal Farnese's Recommendation [p. 150](#) of them to the Prince of Parma (bb) Governor of the Netherlands. Orders were likewise sent at the same time to the flemish Prior to treat em more kindly. and to allow em Cells for their Novices \*. Which was so cutting a vexation to Him, that He posted away immediately to make his complaints to the Prior of Liege, then Visitor of the flemish Province; But He, instead of entering into his measures, sharply reprimanded his uncharitable behaviour to these his Distress'd Brothren. This Struck Him to the Heart; and being suddenly seiz'd with a Bleeding at his nose, he never recovr'd it, but bled to Death (cc).

The Death of this Prior, and Advancement of Will: Beijeren (dd) in his place, who was of a milder and more generous Disposition, made Chancey & his Monks less hasty to remove, Besides, matters began to mend a little with them now; for about this time, Pope Gregory XIII, either upon the General's [p. 151](#) Recommendation, or else out of his own charitable Disposition, raised their Pension to 100 Crowns per Ann: And whereas the said General in his letter had press'd Chancey to come to the

next General-Chapter. He remitted the Determination of the Choice of the Houses, till then, In his Chapter, nothing was effected after all with regard to their Establishment. Perhaps Chancey began now to foresee that their settling in so remote a part of France, would necessarily disconcert all his Designs of Maintaining an English House of this Order. and so let it drop. How be it, certain it is, that After much trouble and Expences, the only thing that he brought back with him, was a Confirmation of an Ancient Privilege of celebrating certain Feasts &c peculiar to the English. To which Privileges was also tack'd another, in favour of Chancey's own Person, Ordaining that, besides the Monachate (ee) &c due to him as Visitor, [p. 152] in Consideration of the manifold Labours and Persecutions which he had undergone, in the Service of his Brothren, a Special **Collect** should be said for him after his Decease, on all Sundays and Holydays in the Chapter, not only of his Present Convent, but also of such other Charter-Houses as might in Process of time come to be founded in the Kingdom of England (ff). This Grant bares date 18 of May 1579 (see Appendix n° X). Some few months after his return Home, that is about the begining of the Year 1580, the Prior of Mont-Dieu, to whom perhaps he had bard open the neccessirous Condition of his Community at the General Chapter, sent them 70 Bushes of wheat & a Hogshede of wine, and continued the like Charity towards them for the three following Years. All this notwithstanding their number being great, and their Funds but low, they had much ado to subsist; [p. 153] upon which account, it was concluded, after mature Consideration that the shortest way to find Relief would be for the Prior and his Procurator to go into Spain, there to represent in person to the King, the Exegency to their Condition. Pursuant to this, they both set out from Lovain feb: 24. 1580. Chancy, old has he was, bore the fatigue of the journey very well til he came to Charter-House of Paulari near Segovia; but falling ill there, he was forced to ly by the three months of June, July & August, before He could recover sufficiently to prosecute his journy. How cordially He and his Companion were entertaind by Dom Bernard de Castro the Prior of that Monastery, may be seen in that good Spanish Father's Letter dated aug: 25, and written to the Vicar & other English Monks at Lovain; wherein after acquainting them in a most Humble Obliging manner, that He had sent them an Alms [p. 154] of 100 Crowns, He informs them of their Prior's Recovery, of whom He speake with singular Respect and Esteem (see append: n° XI).

Chancey and Companion being arriv'd at Madrid, were forced to waite there the Return of the King, who was gone to the Confines of Castile. During this interval, as also the whole winter following, they were most kindly entertaind by the Duchess of Feria; for by that time the King came back, and they Had obtaind their Petition (gg), it was too late in the Year, for a person of the good Prior's age, to think of traveling: wherefore his Cozen the Duchess prevail'd w<sup>th</sup> him to stay till the Spring was advanced; at which time He bagan his journy Homeward, but coming to Paris, He was taken ill at the Charter-House there, & his Indisposition meeting with a weak fatigued Body, incrazed daily til at length his Strength being quite exhausted, he resign'd his pious soul to God upon the 12 [p. 155] of July 1581, being 68 years of Age, and having Gouvern'd as Prior 24 Years odd months. He was a Person of good learning, endue'd with great Moderation and Temper, singularly Exemplar in all the Duties of his Profession in short, excepting his Facility in being drawn in to Subscribe to K: Hen: 8<sup>th</sup> Supremacy, against his Conscience (which however He quickly repented of) his whole Character is edifying, and ought ever to be held in Veneration by those, who till this very day reap the fruits of his Labours. (hh)

a/ Heylin. Hist: Reform: page 270.

b/ Echard Hist: of Engl: Ann: 1558. 1 Eliz:

c/ Echard ibid:

d/ Obitual of Carthus: at Nieuport.

e/ Suertis's Relation see Appendix n° VIII.

f/ Stow's Annals Ann: 1559.

g/ Echard An: 1559.

h/ The Grounds of this conjecture are their sudden Disappearance, no further mention being to be met with of them; Even the very Year of their Death is omitted in [p. 156] the Obitual, and perhaps the day assign'd is not that of their Decease, but only of the notification thereof.

i/ This House was not long after destroy'd by the Revolters, and the Monks compell'd to Shelter them selves within the town of Bruges, where the Monastery now is. See Sander: Flandria.

k/ from Hence to 1571 is chiefly extracted out of Chancy's own Accounts penes Carth: angl. ....

l/ Dugd: Baronage. vol 3. p 428.

m/ Sir Fra: Engelfield had been Master of the Court of Ward's & privy Counsellor to Q. Mary, but being Enemy to q. Elizabeth upon account of Religion; when she Ascended the Throne, he in very zeal with the Lord Morley, Sir Iohn Gage and others retired beyond Sea \*\*\*\*\* He was also a great Promotor & Benefactor to the English College at Valladolid where he was interr'd Anno 1571 as the Bronnetage of Engl. vol 1. p. 396. has it, wch is certainly a mistake. Seeing Suertis in his Relation tells us that he Assisted them in Anno 1578.

n/ Dug. Baron:

o/ Supra page. 90.91.

p/ Peter Sutor DD. & Prior of the Charter-House at Paris & Visitor of the Province of France, writ this Book to Answer the Cavils rais'd by some against this Order. He died 18 june Anno 1537.

*Petreius Biblio: Carthus:*

q/ This Preface is omitted in the modern Editions, for what reasons I know not. p. 157

r/ see appendix N° VIII.

s/ *Acta regia* vol. 4. p. 77.

t/ *Hist: 12 Martyr: Carth: Ruremundi 1572 occisi Auctore. Arnold: Havensio.*

u/ the Dates of Chancy's and Suertis's Relations of these transactions differ a few days. I have rather chose to follow the former.

x/ The are above 20, if I mistake not.

y/ *Strada de Bello Belg:* Ann 1578.

z/ That She was Sister to the Lady Hungerford of Fairly-Castle Wilts. I remember to have seen in the Dedication to an ancient English Book the Title of which I have now forgotten.

And now speaking of the Lady Hungerford, I presume it may not be forreign to my Purpose (wch, is to maintain a gratefull Rememberance of our Benefactors) to set down here part of the Epitaph which I transcribed from the Verge of the fair Table Monument. rais'd for Her and her Grand-Mother the Lady Dormer, by the Duchess of Feria in the middle of the Carthusians Quire at Lovain. The said monument is of Blackisch Marble supported on Intencolumns on which is represented the two Ladies, both Lying Supine with their Hands joynd upon their Breasts in a praying posture and round the Verge or Border is this Inscription. Cij Gijstent Honorables Dames jeñe Newdigate veuve de Mes<sup>re</sup> Robert Dormer. Et Dame Anne Dormer sa petite fille veuve de mes<sup>re</sup> Gauthier Hungerford. Les quelles sortirent d'Angl<sup>re</sup> sçavoir la dite Dame p. 158 Newdigate en l' an 1559. Et la dite Dame Anne en l' an 1577. la dite Dame Newdigate est decede en l' an 1577 & la dite Dame Anne en l' an 1603 le 19 Decem: &.

Under the **Stratum** or Table of the said tomb lies another figure of a Lady at full length; with writing at her feet; but who she was, I had not time to examin. perhaps(\* correct this as in the Appendix LXXXIII) M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Dormer the Lady Hungerford's Sister.

N.B. That from the said Tomb it appears that the Lady Dormer here interr'd, who is the same as I have mention'd page 130 & 140 was not widow of Sir **William** as in Dugdale, but of Sir **Robert** Dormer &c.

aa/ Suertis relation. see Appendix N° VIII.

bb/ Alexander Farnese, Nephew to the Cardinal.

\* Chancy in his letter to the General had desired that none of those who had left Him should be sent back, and that He might Receive Novices to supply the place of the Monks lately deceased in Hopes, as I suppose, to help his Community out with the Portion which being in such necessity He could Justly **Demand**, without an Infracton of that Statute of this Order, which otherways Strictly forbids it under severe Penalties.

cc/ Suertis ut supra.

dd/ from a compleat Catalogue of all the Priors of Lovain, which I have seen, it appears that these following Govern'd that House during the time of p. 159 that the English Carthusians had their Residence there.

1. Peter de M--a, who died in the manner above mention'd. 1579. Govern'd 19 Years.

2. William Beyeren obiit 1596, Gov: 17 years.

3. Arnold Havens. ob: 1598. Gov: 2 years.

4. Mich: Jensema ob: 1599. Gov: 1 year.

5. Hercules Winkelman Gov. 9 Years.

ee/ See Monachate described Supra p 7.

ff/ They are to be 33. if any Credit be to be given to Prior Norton's Vision. mention'd by Suertis in his Relation. See App: N<sup>o</sup> VIII p. XL.

gg/ What it was, I can no where discover.

hh/ English Carthusians at Nieuport.

N.B. That Chancey's Picture is at Nieuport Charter-House with this inscription. Ætatis suæ 64 Ao.

1577. p. 160

## Chap. XIII.

### The Succession of the Priors from the death of Maurice Chancey An<sup>o</sup> 1581, to the Present Year 1737, with an exact Account of the most remarkable Occurrences under each of their Governments.

#### 1. Roger Thomson.

Anno 1581. Upon the News of Chancey's Death, General of the most eminent English Roman-Catholicks interested themselves in Behalf of this House, and Apprehending least this Monks, after the less of this Common-Father should resolve to separate: writ Consolatory Letters to persuade'em to stick close by one another. Of this Number was the Lady Hungerford, Sister to the Duchess of Feria (a), Mr Hargate a Clergyman (b) &c; whose salutary Advice prevailing against the sentiments of such as were for breaking up, an Election was proceeded to, wherein Roger Thomson the Vicar was chosen Prior. He profess'd Himself a Monk of this Community p. 161 Anno 1566 during its Residence at Bruges, was a man of a very edifying Life and much loved and revered by his Monks; But they had not the Satisfaction of enjoying him long for he died at Lovain Oct: 20. 1582. about a year after his Promotion.

#### 2. Francis Barnard.

Took up the Government next. He was Professed An: 1579, Since their Residence at Lovain, remained three Years in the Prior's office, that is till towards the end of the year 1585. and then lai'd it down; after which he lived about nine Years and died April 26. 1594. Anno 1583 S<sup>r</sup> Francis Engelfield their Constant Friend and Benefactor gave to this Prior and his Monks an Alms of 60*l.* sterl. (c), And Anno 1585 one \*\*\*\*\* Gilbard bequeath'd to them about 166 french crowns. The same Year Sixtus V<sup>th</sup> being made Pope, withdrew the Annual Pension which his two Predecessors S<sup>r</sup> Pius V<sup>th</sup>, and Gregory XIII<sup>th</sup>, had allow'd em wch was no smal mortification to persons in their low condition, to whom 100 Crowns per Annum was a considerable Help. p. 162

#### 3. Iohn Arnold.

Profess'd at Bruges An: 1576, was upon Barnard's Demise appointed to succeed him. He considering at his Promotion, that whereas most of his Monks were gone into other Houses. the rest would probably follow them, unless means were found to better their Circumstances; Went soon after into Spain to petition King Philip II<sup>d</sup> for an increase of their Pension. This Prince Commiserating their Indegency & desiring to uphold this Single Remnant (d) of all the Monasteries of Monks, formerly so numerous in England; On the 20 of july 1586 rais'd his former Allowance of 100 Gildens, to 100 Crowns per month. Obliging, by vertue of his Grant, Them and their Successors forever to pray for the Prosperity of Himself and the whole Royal Family, whilst living, and for the Rest of their Souls when departed this Life, Moreover the better to induce'em to a punctual Compliance with this Injunction, He added an Assurance of a further Augmentation of his favours in Case of Need. see Appendix Num: XII. Now also it was, that p. 163 this Prior being at Madrid, the Duchess of Feria presented him with a large-double silver gilt Chalice with her Graces Arms and Name ingraven'd upon the foot of it (e) which together with her Picture in a Religious Habit, is still at Nieuport. The Prior of the Carthusians at Paulari near Segovia gave him also an other Chalice of Silver, the Cup whereof was gilt within. (f). And now while Arnold was in Spain transacting these matters; Pope Sixtus V<sup>th</sup> at the Intercession of the english Roman Catholicks, who interested them selves in the Preserving this House, Issued out a Brief dated at Rome Nov. 30. 1587 & Directed to the two Cardinals Cajetan then Protector of England, & Allen, who was an Englishman, whereby He Commanded Dom Jerome de Lignan the General and all the Visitors and Priors of this Order, in vertue of holy Obedience to send back all such members of this Community as they had at that time in any of their Houses, and to see them provided w<sup>th</sup> some convenient-Habitation &c And where as, He says, that thro the Difficulties

of the p. 164 Times He is not able to contribute towards their Maintainance Himself he cordially recommands them to the Charity and Generosity of the Richer Monasteries of the Order; But I do not find this his Recomendation had its desir'd Effect (see Append: Num. XIII).

\*\*\*\*\* However their Spanish Pension being now increased, and the Monks returnd home from foreign Houses, somthing, in all appearance, would soon have been done towards their better settlement, had not Death snatchd away this Prior a few months after his return from Spain, viz on the 24 Decem: 1589

!!! Error. He died on his 2<sup>d</sup> journey to Spain, date as here.

#### **4. Walter Pytts.**

Actually Vicar at the time of his Promotion. He seeing the many Difficulties they had to wrestle with at Lovain, purchased a large House in the Bleekstraat at Mechlin Ann: 1591 (g). where having divided the bigger Rooms into several lesser Apartments or Cells, p. 165 to Removee his Community thither. \* see p. 251.

It appears that Rich: Peters Priest, formerly educated at Corpus Christi coll: Oxen; and afterwards Chanter of the Cathedrall Church at Exeter, left 9*l.* sterl: per Annum payable out of the Town-House of Antwerp, to be equally divided between this Convent & the English Colledge at Doway, each of them causing his Anniversary Obit to be Solemnly perform'd, all the time they shall receive the same, on or about the 19<sup>th</sup> day of April. until such time as England shall return to the Catholick Faith, then the said Rents to remain forever to the Abovesaid Cathedral of Exeter, and the said Colledge at Oxford, they doing the same service for the Rest of his Soul.

About the same time Tho: Bletchinden (i) born in the Parish of Monkton in the Isle of p. 166 Thenet com: Kent, and sometime Parson of the same, by his Will bearing date at Brussels 20 May 1595 a little before his Enterance into this Order, in which He was profess'd a Monk the Year following, Gave to this House, his Inheritance, that is his Capital Messuage or Tenement called Bletchinden, & 2 other lesser Messuages with his Lands, Meadows, Pastures, woods, underwoods, ponds and other Appurtenances to the said 3 Messuages belonging, lying in the Parish of Bethersden in the County of Kent to have and to hold in frank Almoin for ever, paying only upon having Seizure thereof, a legacy of 120 french Crowns to the Relations of one Doctor Nicholas Wendon. &c.

After this, viz about July Anno 1596 Prior Pytts resign'd the Government, and withdrew to another House from whence he returnd not till towr'd 1604, and Died Dec: 1 1611. p. 167

#### **5. Robert Darbysher.**

Was Elected 24 July 1596 to the Superiority upon Prior Pytts's Resignation. He was a person of Distinguishable Merit, Learning & Prudence. Before his professing himself a Monk of this Order, which was in the Year 1593, He had been a Clergyman, Educated, as I take it, in the English Colledge at Rome (k); from whence being sent Missionary into England, he was there thrown into New-Gate (l) for performing the Functions of his Ministry, and at length Banishd. It was during his Confinment in the aforesaid Prison, that He converted to the Roman Catholick Faith Will: Fich, know afterwards in the order of Capucins by the name of Bennet of Camfield, the place of his Birth, who died A.D. 1611 in repute of eminent Sanctity (m).

Oct. 31. 1597 being the 2<sup>d</sup> Year of this p. 168 Prior. Iohn Freeman being to make his Profession in Quality of a Converse on the Feast of All Hallows following, Bequeath'd by his last Will and Testament to this Convent and their Successors for ever all his Right and Title &c to certain Lands, Houses, or Tenements commonly calld Wood-Houses lying in Great-Amington and little Amington in Warwickshire and in the Parish of Tamworth &c (n). Moreover on the 20<sup>th</sup> of December in the same Year William Colforde designing to make his Profession as a Monk on the morrow of the Date above specified, by his last Will and Testament gave and Bequeath'd to this Convent all his Right, Interest and Title to and in all such Lands, Tenements houses and shops &c which had been given to him by his father Rich: Colforde Gent: dwelling in Essex by his Last Will and Testament A<sup>o</sup> 1591. viz one moety of all the Lands Tenements and Hereditaments whatsoever that he his said Father died Seised of in London, or in the Suburbes of London, and namely one House commonly calld the Wolsack lying

without [p. 169](#) Algate in the Parish of Whitechappel in the Suburbs of London, and was at the day of the Death of his said Father in the Tenure and Possession of one William Ryder Alderman of London, or of his Assigns. And one other House also calld the Bull, they had been both used as common Inns, but now the Bull was converted into Sundrie Tenements, and calld by the name of Bull-Alley, which at the Death of his father was in the Tenure of one Humfrey Skragges Citizen and Bowyer of London or of his Assigns; which House lyeth in the Parish of Saint Botolph without Algate, in the Suburbs of London. And also another House or Tenement next adjoining to the Said Bull on the West side thereof which at the Death of his father was in the tenure and Occupation of one William Dunston Sadler, and lyeth in the said parish of Saint-Botolph (o).

Anno 1598 Don Pedro de Leon profesd of Mira-flores, a Charter-House in Spain, [p. 170](#) and Agent at the Court of Brussels for the flemish Province of this Order, collected amongst the Spanish Officers &c a very considerable Alms, the Contingent whereof that came to this House alone, amounting to, upwards of 6000 flemish Guilders (p).

The next Year viz 1599 Iohn Bridgewater Priest by his Will (q) Dated the same Year Oct: 7 bequeath'd to the Prior and Monks of this House and their Successors a Gilt Chalice, Paten & Spoon, a Corporals, a paxes, one red Vestment stole, Maniple, Alb and Amice, 5 Altar-Cloaths, 100 Spanish Pistools, all his Books, as also all the Several Arrears of his Pension from the King of Spain, in pure and perpetual Alms, in Consideration of the singular Love and Affection which he ever bore to this Convent, to the Prayers and Sacrifices whereof he recommends his own Soul, as also the Souls [p. 171](#) of William his Father, Anne his Mother, and of Richard Dryfill his especial friend. Item he, left to Walter Pyts late prior 30 Florens; to Nicholas Thornton Vicar, Robert Mallory, Christopher Alred, & Bartholomew Florence Procurator each 15 florens to say a Trental for the Rest of his Soul, and so every one of the other Monks 20 pence, and each lay-Brother 10 pence. Obiit ult<sup>o</sup> junii 1602 or 3.

The other principal Benefactors of this House about this time were

Sir William Stanley who Anno. 1602 gave 250 flemish Gilders & 418 the year following.

\*\*\*\*\*Gage gave 250 Gilders (r).

With these and other Assistances, was this Monastery beginning to thrive, when an unexpected Order came from the Court of Spain forbidding the admission of [p. 172](#) novices for the future. This, in all probability, was extorted from the King by the crafty insinuation of his Ministers who grudg'd to see so much mony bestow'd upon foreigners. But the foresight of Prior Darbysher had the good fortune to break all their Measures, for making timely interest in the Council, by means of the Duchess of Feria (s), the Prohibition was revoked, and the Convent left to admit New members as formerly, only with this restraint Sent down from the General of the Order Oct. 19. 1610. of doing nothing in this point without the Visitor of the Province's Consent. This was the last matter of moment transacted under this Venerable Prior, who A.D. 1611 growing quite tired with the fatigues of Government, obtain'd leave to resign it, the better to prepare himself, in his beloved Silence and Solitude, for his last Exit, wch happen'd on the feast of St Francis Oct 4. 1612. and he was succeeded by.

## 6. Robert Mallory.

A person also of Singular Piety & Devotion (t) [p. 173](#) Anno 1615 the General of the Order being inform'd that He and his Monks were in great Streights, thro the ill payment of the Pension Allowd them from Spain; by letter dated june 9<sup>th</sup>, Advised him to send somebody to make interest there for obtaining redress in this Affair, and that it might the better succeed, he offerd further to recommend the person that should be pitch'd upon, to the Visitor of Castille to procure him admittance to the King. The Agent employ'd upon this Commision was Brother Abraham Ellis, who tho only a Converse, was a man of Learning, and so sweet and engaging a behaviour as took exceedingly with the Spanish Grandees (u). It seems that about this time it was also intended to petition Pope Paul V<sup>th</sup> to recommend their Sinking Condition to the Charity of the other Catholick Princes and Potentates; as appears from a Copy of a Petition drawn up for that purpose, but whether it was ever presented, I cannot determin. How be it, certain it is, that their [p. 174](#) Circumstances began to better towards the latter End of the Year viz 1619, by the Address perhaps of B<sup>r</sup> Ellis in Spain. For then, or thereabouts, it was that this Prior and his Monks gave to the Charter-House at Brussels (w) One Beautifull painted Window towards the Middle of the North Pane of the Cloyster. which as I take it to have been a

Monument of their Gratitude to the Memory of their Singular Benefactor Dom Pedro de Leon formerly twice Prior of that Monastery, I think it worth while to Describe. It is Divided into three arched Lights, or Separations. In the Top of the middlemost are the words *Deus omnia Mundus nihil*. Under this is an Angel Supporting the Arms of the English Convent of Shene viz the Stable of Bethleem. Beneath the Escucheon is this Inscription *Domus Iesu de Bethleem venerabilium patrum anglorum pro fide Catholica exulum L. P.* Next below is painted a large Crucifix & in a scrol under the right Hand, *Sic Deus Dilexit mundum*, in another on the left hand, *Ut Unigenitum Suum Daret*. The B. Virgin Mary Stands on the right side, and [p. 175](#) St. Iohn on the left side of the Cross, St Mary Magd: embraces the foot of it upon the right out of whose mouth proceeds *O Amor !* and *O Bonitas !* out of that of a Carthusian on the left. Under all this, is an Escrole with these verses

*Te dubites quod Amemus fixum me respisce fixus  
Cernitur in toto Corpore Sculptus Amor*

In the Light on the left side is depicted a Carthusian Monk at full length and under, *St Bruno natione Germanus sacri Ordinis Carthusiensis Arch: A° 1082. Obiit A° 1101.*

In the right side light Stands another Carthusian, also at full length, and under his feet is written *B. Laudwinus ob justitiæ Defensionem Carceri datus a Gilberto antipapa obiit A° 1100.*

Prior Mallory died 31 March. A. 1620 and the Government of this House was shortly after conferr'd by the general Chapter on

### 7. Thomas Hallowes.

Then Procurator. He had been formerly a Marchant, and a person at his [p. 176](#) Enterance, of mean litterature, which however, as I find it recorded (x) he greatly improv'd after his Profession like another St Bernard, rather by fervent Prayer and Meditation, than deep application to Books.

Anno 1622 being the 2<sup>d</sup> Year of this Prior, Robert Tempest of Sommerton in Oxfordshire Licentiate in Law and Chaplain of the Altar of the B. V. Mary at Schoten near Antwerp, having then lived 59 Years in Exile for his Religion, left this Prior and his Monks, his rent of 45 flemmish Guilders per ann: issuing out the Town-House of Antwerp, the said rent being to be transfer'd either to the Cathedral of Exeter or Corpus Christi Coll: Oxon: in case of a Revolution in England in favour of the Roman Catholick Cause (y).

The Year following, viz 1623, it being concluded (z) between the two Courts of England & Spain, that the future marriage of the Prince of Wales with the Infanta should be attended with a Repeal [p. 177](#) of the Penal Laws against the English Roman-Catholics, and a plenary Toleration of the Exercise of their Religion. Prior Hallowes obtaind leave of the General (a) to send one of his Religious into England to procure a fresh supply of Members for the Convent, some of the old ones being extinct. Tho his chief view in so doing, was, to have this person in readiness to purchase an House for their Re-establishment there when Matters should be duely dispos'd. But these Hopes were soon blasted, for upon the aforesaid Marriage's breaking off wch was about the Latter end of this Year, the Catholicks were so far from enjoying the liberty of Conference which they expected, that they were daily exposed to new pressures, and May 6. 1624 a proclamation was issued out, bearing date at Greenwich, for Banishing jesuites ans seminary Priests &c out of the Kingdom (bb).

Shortly after the abovesaid [p. 178](#) Disappointment, viz about the End of the year 1624 or beginning of 1625 an Opportunity presented itself of purchasing at Nieuport two Inns with the gardens, Yards, Offices and out-houses &c thereunto belonging, all which Premisses. This Prior, with the Consent of his Monks, & Higher Superiors, bought together with diverse other tenements adjoining and After several alterations in the Building at least so far as to be fit to receive his Community, he translated it from Mechlin thither Anno 1626. King Philip III<sup>d</sup> of Spain having granted his Charter for that Effect on the 20<sup>th</sup> of june the same Year. The Members of this House at that time were 10 in Number besides the Prior viz.

Robert Dalton vic.  
Will: Chambers.

Antony Langworth  
Fran: Thimbleby. Proc.

George Eglyonby.  
Bertin Oliver.  
John Persons.

Peter Dolman. Sacrist.  
John Hutton.

Alexander Norris Novice. p. 179

Hereupon their Monastery being now larger than before, their Number began also to encrease. Amongst others who enter'd about this Time, I find particular mention of one Iohn Floid formerly married, and actually then having Children alive, this person at his Profession june 1630 in quality of a Converse, besides several other more considerable Sums of mony Appointed for other Ends; left by his last Will 5*£*. sterl. towards a bells and a dialplate for the Convent Clock. item 6*£*. sterl. towards enlargening the Pix & 50 shilling for a Crucifix to be erected in the middle of the Church-Yard. (cc). Much about the same time Rich: Banister of St Giles's in the fields Middlesex Esq. gave to this House 1000*£*. sterling (dd). But their joy for this Generous Donation was not a little damp'd the Year following viz 1631, when their p. 180 spanish Pension, notwithstanding the several Petitions made to the Infanta Isabella for its continuance, was intirely withdrawn, nor were they ever able to recover above one Year of its Arrerars. Being thus unluckily stript of their principal Maintainance, they were, after many hard shifts. compel'd A<sup>o</sup> 1638 to have recourse to the General of the Order, for leave to receive Stipends for their Masses, a thing unusual amongst Carthusians wch was granted by the General. 1638 and Confirmd by the Visitor 18 Oct. 1639. This, with 500*£*. sterl: given By William Skinner of Stelfoot or rather Salfort, as I take it, in Com: Warwick, Gent: at his Engaging himself to this Convent in the State of a Donate An. 1635. (ee). and a Legacy of Rich: Ireland priest of the english College at Doway, which was, as Appears by his last Will dated Oct 9. 1636 80 florins per Ann: to be paid to this House by the President and Seniors of the said College, in Consideration of a private Masses per p. 181 month for the Rest of the Soul of the said Richard Ireland, as also for the Souls of his Relations and Friends. And two solemn Masses a Year for the Conversion of England & Scotland. (ff) This, I say, with some other Charitable Donations from England was the main of their Support at this time. The Principal of those Donations or Alms which I find to have been transmitted to them by Brother Bartholomew Kellam Converse, and then their Agent in England, were (gg) A. 1633. 500 flem. Gild. being part of 40*£*. sterl. left'em by Sir Edward Parrham. 20 Gil. from George Preston. & 50 from Iohn Grobham, and the next year 1000 Gil. from \*\*\*\*\* Oxonbridge, and 500 from \*\*\*\*\* Sheldon.

Having now made mention of Br Kellam, I cannot forbare taking notice of an odd accident that befell him about this time. (hh) Passing upon a fasting-day thro Warrington in Lancashire he bespoke a Fish-dinner. This, one who made it his business to p. 182 inform against Priests, observing; He presently apprehended the Brother, and swore against him as a Priest, Asserting that he had formerly assisted at his Mass at Graveling in Flanders. As Br Kellam was well known amongst the Roman Catholicks, Wittnesses were not wanting to prove his not being in Holy-Orders, & He himself juridically disavowing his ever having been at Graveling; He was fully discharged, to the Informer, who escap'd not long unpunish'd for his Perjury; for soon after Standing upon a pair of stairs, he fell down backwards and broke his Neck. But to return,

Oct. 27. 1642 In Compliance with the Request of the present Prior, Iustus Pirrot the General granted a Dispensation for Him and his Monks to eat Butter-sauce instead of **Oil** in Advent, Lent, and other times appointed by the Order p. 183 for abstinence from that White-meats &c. Oil, as it was then represented, being abhorrent to the most part of english Constitutions.

After this, nothing further stands recorded of Prior Hallowes but that He died piously jan: 3. 1644.

### 8. Iohn Duckett.

The Vicar was Elected in his place the same year, and died August 21. 1647. In the Second Year of his Priorship a circular letter to beg Alms of the Priors of the Order, was drawn up, a Copy of which dated March 12. 1645. I have by me; but whether ever sent; do's not Appear. Howbeit, 'tis certain that Edward Fettiplace's Donation to this House at his Profession Aug: 1646 of 600*£*. sterling, together with considerable Arrears help'd not a little to relieve it's present Distress. The said Fettiplace bequeath'd also the Church of this Monastery 10*£*. sterl: for a Suite of p. 184 white damask Vestments, and Appointed the walls of it to be plaster'd and whitewash'd at his own expence. (ii).

### 9. John Hutton.

Was next advanced by Election from Vicar to Prior and presided till Oct. 23 1651 at which time he departed this life. And

### 10. Thomas Gerard.

Succeeded by the General's appointment, but obtaining his Desmission from the Office by the Constitutions of the general Chapter 1654. He was sent over into England to collect alms. He died June 9. 1667. but where I find not: this only further appears, that \* (error: It was rec<sup>d</sup> in the Priorship of Fath: Transam. in Book of acc<sup>ts</sup> 1654) He received from England 1653 no less than to the value of 1210 flemish Guilders (kk).

### 11. George Transam alias Tyas.

Succeeded Garard. (ll) He was a Londoner [p. 185] by birth, and had received his liberal Education in the english Colledge at Doway, after which being matriculated a member of that House, He was ordain'd Priest 23 Sept. 1628 and remain'd there first as **Poetry**, and then as **Rhetorick** Professor till about July or August 1631, when he went over Missionary into England, but stay'd not long there, for August 15. 1632 he return'd, and presided once more in the **Poetry** School. His next remove was to this Charter-House of Nieuport, of which he profess'd Himself a Monk June 29. 1637. The Year 1647, on account of his Singular Discretion, Learning, and Piety, he was made vicar, and continued so, till his Nomination to the Priorship by the general Chapter 1654. when Gerard laid it down, as abovesaid.

The same Year (mm) A: Belson Heir [p. 186] and Executor to Catharine Clifford Widow of Henry Clifford, paid to this House 1000 Guilders flemish, being a Legacy left by the Said Henry & Catharine. This, & some other considerable Alms from England, contributed not a little towards carrying on their Larger Cloyster which they were Building at this time (nn).

The next two matters of moment that present themselves, are, the Easing of the Inhabitants of Nieuport from the vexation of Quartering the Garrison in their Houses, by the building of Barracks; And the Freedom of fishing for the Fisheries of Nieuport and Blanckenbergh during the latter part of the War betwixt Spain & England. Both which were procur'd by the means of this Convent, but chiefly thro the Interest of Sir Peter Dolman K<sup>t</sup> at this time Monk and Procurator of the same. Anno 1658, so many and frequent had been the Captures made by [p. 187] the English of the Fishing-sloops of the places abovemention'd as deterred the others from Stirring out; hence many of the Men were compelled, for want of employment, to forsake their native dwellings, and seek out abroad for a livelyhood; And the rest must have taken the same Course, had not Dolman, by his friends in England, obtaind an Order from Cromwell the Protector, not only for the Releasement of the Prizes already taken; but also a full Licence for their fishing immolested during the Continuation of the War. In Consideration of which extraordinary Favor, and the great Charges this Convent had been At to obtain it, the two Companies of the Fisheries Aforesaid, obliged them selves by publick Instruments. (that of Nieuport bearing date Oct. 9. 1659, and the other 2 Days after) to the Giving unto the said [p. 188] Convent, so long as it shall Subsist at Nieuport, a reasonable portion for a Monk out of each Boat, as often as they shall return from Fishing. (oo)

Anno 1660 The Refectory and Sacristry were built, and the next Year, the great Cloyster being finishd, was wainscoted archwise above (pp). 1665 the windows of the said Cloyster were set up with several of the Histories of the New-Testament neatly painted upon the Glass, the Noble families of the Howard's Brudnall's &c having contributed to the whole, as appears from their Arms. It appears also by the Dates in some of the windows, that they had been made ready some years before, but could not be fixd till the whole Quadrangle was compleat.

Anno 1666. there being Peace between Spain and England, this Prior with the [p. 189] Consent of his Monks Built or bought a Dogger or Fishing Boat for the use and Conveniency of the Monastery and calld it the St Bruno - Christian Constans Master; to this the Duke of York, then Lord High Admiral of England gave his Letters of Protection dated July 19 the same Year. (qq)

April 3<sup>d</sup> 1667 This House Suffer'd a great Loss in the Person of Mr Francis Warner of Parham in Suffolck. This worthy Gentleman envying the Happyness of his eldest Brother Sir Iohn, who was enter'd into the Society of Jesus, Determin'd to follow his good Exemple, but seeking a more Absolute Retirement from the World, proposed that of this Order. In this view, after due and mature Consideration, he came to Nieuport, pass'd the Month of Probation [p. 190] as is usual before admittance to the Habit. This done, and finding all things to his Contentment, he resolv'd to enter upon his Noviceship; but as it was first necessary for him to go over into England to settle his temporal Concerns, he went on board the Nieuport-Packet-Boat, which was scarce clear of the Harbour, when the sea running very high misfortunately wash'd him over-board. His Body shortly after being cast ashore by the Tide, was found by a fisherman, who having cutt off the fingers for the sake of the rings, buried it Secretly in the Sands, where it lay for a few days, till the matter being discover'd to Prior Transam he removed it home, and Solemnly interr'd it in the North-west Corner of the Monastery Church-Year'd. (rr). After this nothing remarkable is to be met with, till the Death of This Prior, which happend [p. 191] upon the 17 of june 1668. presently after which

## 12. Peter Bilcliffe.

Born in Yorkshire, and then Vicar of this House, was chosen by Election to Succeed him. He had profess'd himself a Monk here jan: 4. 1661. And upon this his advancement prov'd Singularly beneficial to his Community both in Spiritual and temporal Concerns. For the improvement of the latter he obtain'd Licence of the General of the Order, either to go him self or to send his Procurator or Coadjutor i.e. the Procurator's Assistant, into England, where the repute of his Prudent and Edifying Government had gain'd many friends to this House. Amongst others particular mention is made (ss) of Sir Iohn Preston of the Mannor in the County of Lancaster, who bequeath'd [p. 192] to it 100<sup>l</sup>. sterling, at the instance of Iohn Hudleston his Confessarius. Which said Father, tho a Benedictin Monk, had many Years before, out of the singular Affection which he bore to these Carthusians, procur'd for them of Sir Thomas Preston Grandfather to the above mention'd Sir Iohn, the Yearly rent of 20 pounds Sterl: issuing out of the Site &c of the late dissolved Abby of St Mary's at Fournes for Furnes in the county of Lancast: of the Cistercian Order. (tt)

Anno 1671. 24 December died Peter Dolman. He had continued Procurator of this House from 1648 to 1669 when he again betook himself whole to the Retirement of his Cell, there to prepare with greater Recollection for his Last End, which, being now old, he concluded cou'd not be far off. Singular had been the Service which he had render'd to his Brothren, being of an active and resolute, tho at [p. 193] the same time **ludicrous** Temper. This appears from the diverse humorous stories related of him, too long to be told here; One of which however, coming from Michael Dort an old Prebend or Oblat of this Community; who had served many years under him, and whom I my self knew, I shall set down as he told it.

Anno 1661 This Convent having Rents upon the Town and Casselward of Furnes, which the Magestrates of the said places were too dilatory in paying; Dolman, whose Interest at Court was great, procur'd a private Licence to Arrest'em upon further refusal of payment. with this He repair'd to Furnes, and look occasion upon their first Assembly in the Town-Hall, as he expected, refusing to pay at that Time, he withdrew without expostulating the matter; but upon [p. 194] shutting the Chamber Door after him, he clap'd the Kings Seal upon it With the Arrest, and so went out. Some short time after the Assembly giving the usual signal with the Bell, for a Tender to come in, Answer was made that the Door was Seald fast with the Arrest. Surprised unawares in this Manner, they instantly dispatch'd a Messanger to seek for Dolman; but He not being to be met with in any of the places which He ordinarily frequented; they were forced to employ two of the Town-Serjeants to go from House to House thro every Street to Seek him out. After long Search and inquiry, they found him in a poor Cottage in an out-of-the-way corner of the Town, and told him that their Masters wanted Him in hast. To which he answer'd with a great deal of indifference, that he had then some [p. 195] Business upon his Hands, and when that should be done, he would wait upon'em. This was a mortifying Answer to those hungary Gentlemen, who wanted their Dinner; for t'was now late. But He thought they might afford to wait a little for him now, who had made him wait so long for his mony before. in short, after having

tried their Patience Sufficiently he return'd and demanded his rents. which, fair promises no longer availing, they immediatly paid down, and so obtaind their Enlargement.

But to return, Upon the News of this Father's Death, the Magistrates of Nieuport appointed a solemn Obit to be performd for him in the Parish Church, and a Standing Memorial of the Singular Benefits, which the Town had receiv'd from him, to be [p. 196](#) inregister'd in the Parish-Books an Authentick Copsy of which see Appendix; N<sup>o</sup> XIV.

Now, or about this Time, for the exact Date, I find not, Henry Howard Duke of Norfolk settled a Yearly sum of 20*£*. sterl: on this Prior and his Monks. [p. 197](#)

A<sup>o</sup> 1677. Iohn Caryl of Harting in Com: Sussex Esquire (created Baron by K. James II<sup>d</sup> at St German's in France) by his Deed bearing Date 10 Nov: gave to this House remaining at Nieuport or elsewhere, the yearly rent of 10*£*. sterl: to be paid on Midsummer Day out of those lands which the said Iohn Caryl did purchase of Winchelsea (uu)

The next year viz. 1678 Walter Lord Aston bequeathd to this Convent the sum of 1000*£*. sterl: provided that he would oblige itself to Admit **gratis** every Person desiring the same, lineally descended from his said Lordship, including also the 2 Sons of Herbert Aston Esq his Brother, On condition that the Person or Persons so intending [p. 198](#) to Enter, were found upon Examination to have a true Vocation to this Institue, and be capacitated for the same. All which Articles were fully agreed to (ww) by this Prior, who with two of his Monks viz Thomas Bilcliffe Vicar, and Michael Constable confirm'd the same by Instrument dated 13 Sept. 1686, at which time and not before, this Legacy was fully paid, the Badness of the Times having retarded the beginning of the Payment till 1682 (xx). In which year it appears (yy) also that the few remaining Effects belonging to this House in England were Sold, amongst which was a farm calld Codeston-Hill in the Parish of Sheene and Warplesdon Comm: Surry, with the mony arrising from which, together with the Donations. [p. 199](#) abovemention'd, and 53*£*. 15 s. given by Queen Catharine, then Dowager of K. Charles II<sup>d</sup>, besides other Collections partly sent over before and partly gatherd by this Prior whilst in England 1685, was built the Strangers Appartment New from the Ground, the same being finish'd in the Year 1688, according to the Plan as alter'd by Innocent Masson then General of this Order, who upon its being presented to him as the Statues require (zz), Disapprov'd of the many Cornishes, festoons &c as favoring too much of Woldly pomp and Vanity.

A<sup>o</sup> 1692 their being Appearance of Nieuport's being undergoing a sieg'd, the Prior withdrew for secutity, to the Charter-house at Bruges with all, or most of his Monks, but soon returnd, upon the [p. 200](#) enemies altering their Design.

The next Year viz 1693 proved very fatal to this House, a kind of Epidemical Distemper sweeping away all its Antient Members, who made the better half of the Convent, amongst wch ths Venerable Prior was one, who paid the last Debt to Nature feb: 13, and while the Monks were busy at his Funeral, Iohn Garnet the Vicar died also.

### 13. Thomas Th ....d.<sup>1</sup>

Was Elected to the Government next, but received his Demittimus from the **General**, the Year 1695. In his time the Novices, then three in number viz Tho: Yates, Iohn Nelson and George Hunter, together wth Will: Hall their Master, tho but then [p. 201](#) lately profess'd, were sent to the Charter-house at Brussels to pass their Year of Probation, the Number of Monks here being too small to observe punctually all those Regular duties which it behoveth Novices to be train'd up in. (1)

### 14. Iohn Bapt: Van Hoorenbeck.

Monk of Gant was sent next 1695 by the **General's** Orders to take upon him the Direction of this Monastery. But, tho a very good and exemplar Religious, yet being a Flemming and for reasons best known to persons then living, he was order'd to return home after about a Years Residence here; and the making a New Prior was left to the Monks, who chose [p. 202](#)

### 15. William Hall.

---

<sup>1</sup> Thurnold

He was born at London A° 1655, and after having been Sufficiently grounded in Grammar-learning, was sent over to pursue his Studies in Philosophy and Divinity at the english College in Lisbon; from whence having receiv'd Holy Orders, He return'd Missionary into England, and was made one of the Preachers in ordinary to K. James 2<sup>d</sup> and so continued till 1688, when upon the Revolution, he followd his Royal Master into France & in the Year 1690 attending him into Ireland, was taken Prisoner by the Prince of Orange's Party; but soon discharg'd. Now it was, that overtaken by a storm at sea in his return to France, he made a Vow to Enter into this Order [p. 203](#) in Case he should escape, which Providentially happening, contrary to all human Appearance, & His Temporal Concerns duely regulated, He profess'd himself a Monk of this Monastery April 19. 1693. Three Years after wch viz 1696 he was chosen Prior as above.

A° 1697 the Second Year of his Superiority he procur'd by means of Valentin Baily his Agent, an Alms of near 1000£. sterl: from the Roman Catholicks in England, amongst whom printed Billets were distributed, Seting forth the utmost Indigency which this House was then reduc'd to. But, by a Letter from one Mr Rg: Brockholes a Clergyman of Doway dated York X 16 1697 I find, that the Crying<sup>2</sup> necessities of this House would have found more .....ing Bowels of Compassion, as [p. 204](#) He terms it, "had this Levy been more regularly order'd. Printed Papers," continues He "were not Authoriz'd. nor properly dispers'd without any previous Notice of the Convent's Necessities. More over M<sup>r</sup> Baily being a person totally unknown, was no ways Qualified for the Business, and the printed **Supplication** intimating that some had converted the mony, given for this End, to their own private Use, Occasiond a Backwardness in giving more, untill assurance could be given that these Charities should reach those it was design'd for." Thus Mr Brockholes, whose zedulous procuring near 30£. sterl: from the Catholick Gentry in and about York, ought gratefully to be remember'd.

In this Prior's time also, the [p. 203](#) High-Altar was made new, and not long before his Resignation of the Superior's Office, which was A° 1699, the Church was paved with Black and white Marble, the lesser Cloyster built quite round the Church-Yard (2) and the Stalls of the Quire floor'd with oak.

#### 16. Jerome Nijversele.

A Monk of Brussels, was appointed next by the General to undertake the Charge of this Monastery 1699. **Party** and **Passion**, which may, thro Misinformation and Prejudice, creep into the best regulated Communities, Caus'd great debates amongst the Monks here, upon this Occasion, and matters ran so high at last, that some refus'd [p. 206](#) to recognise him for their Superior. but at length, wrought upon partly by Menaces, and partly by Lenitives to Acknowledge his Authority; all things were peacably adjusted; and He prov'd such an Exemplary Pattern of all Virtues, that the most averse to him before, could not now sufficiently Love and admire Him. After a few Months remaining here, He was Elected Prior of Brussels, upon which this Community was left again to seek for a new Head. During the abovemention'd Broils, some Busy Members of a pious & learn'd Society took occasion to fish in troubl'd Waters, and whilst these Monks were less upon their Guard, endeavourd to Eject'em as turbulent Persons, and to thrust themselves [p. 207](#) in, in their Room; but as this was a Plot of a few only, and noways conniv'd at or Contenanced by their Brothren; by the Protection of the Earl of Alisbury, who heartily espous'd the Carthusian Cause, it fell of itself to the Ground. (3). Prior Nijversele being moved

#### 17. George Hunter.

Succeeded Him by Election Anno. 1700. He was born at Calile-High-Houses in Northumberland, and first educated in the iesuites College at St Omers, from whence, having no inclination to enter into the Society of Iesus, he went to the English Seminary at Valladolid in Spain; but stai'd not long there, for finding himself, upon due and Serious Examination, call'd to more [p. 208](#) austere State; He determin'd to profess himself a Monk of this Monastery, which he did Oct. 21. 1694; being return'd hither from Brussels at the End of his Noviceship, expressly for that Purpose. Under Him several of the Cells were neatly Wainscoted, viz the first on the East-side from the Enterance of the lesser Cloyster into the greater by Tho: Th....ld's Relations; the Middlemost on the South by Fran: Thomson

---

<sup>2</sup> Crying ?

alias Thirwit at his Profession (4); that in the South-west corner at the Charges of the Convent; and the 2<sup>d</sup> from the Church, towards the west, with a 100*l.* sterl. assignd for that Use by Ioseph Betts a little before his Profession.

A<sup>o</sup> 1707 The Fishermen of Nieuport [p. 209](#) were Cast a Law, and Condamn'd in all Costs and Damages, for refusing to stand to the Contract made with this House, by their Predecessors in the Fishery A.D. 1659, of which more above page 187. However the better to mitigate the matter, This Prior, with the Consent of his Monks, obliged themselves and Successors to allow them 3 Barrils of Beer yearly on, or about the 25 of July, being the feast of St Iames the Patron of their Gild. The which was more easily consented to, it having been a standing Custom, even from the Beginning. to give those of Blanckenbergh 4 Barrils of Beer, and a dozen of english knives per Annum.

The same Year \*\*\*\*\* Townly Esquire, of Townly in Com: Lancast: [p. 210](#) at the motion of his Son Richard alias Columban, then Procurator here, gave a handsome Sum of Mony for the making a New-House-Clock the old one being quite uselass.

Anno 1710 I: Lord Caril founded a Chantry here for 1 Mass to be Celebrated weekly for the Rest of his and his Lady's Soul; allowing to this House 10*l.* sterl: per Ann: in Consideration thereof.

In this Prior's time many were the Benefactions collected and sent-over by B<sup>r</sup> Edward Formby Donate; long his Agent in England; with which, &c, some Lands and Tenements were purchas'd, now incorporated in the great Garden, but then Separated from the Convent by the End of the Long-street, [p. 211](#) with These also, great Alterations & Improvements were made in the Church; the Windows of it enlarg'd, the Quire Embellish'd w<sup>th</sup> Pillars, Paintings and Gilding, two new altars raised in the lower part of the Church assignd chiefly for the use of the Lay-Brothers. In these and such like employments was he greatly taken up, till Anno 1715, when, Demanding his Demission of the General Chapter, it was granted Him, and

#### 18. Will: Hall.

Then Vicar, was chosen Prior again, 1<sup>st</sup> July 1715 and remaind so till the year 1718, when the General thinking fit to make Him Procurator, the Post became vacant for [p. 212](#)

#### 19. Columban Townly.

Monk of the Charter-House of Bourgh-Fontaine in France, to whom it was assignd by the Generals Orders. He was a Younger Brother of the Family of Townly in Com: Lancast: had been brought up in the english College at Doway, and from thence, having finishd his Humanity, he returnd into England. At length growing tir'd with the World, He resolv'd to leave it; but being indetermin'd what Religious **Institute** to Embrace, went to la Trappe, to Consult Dom Iohn de Rancé the celebrated Abbot & Reformer of that House, concerning his Vocation; Who advising Him either to Enter amongst the Carthusians, or the Benedictin's of the Congregation [p. 213](#) of St. Maur; (5). He chose the former & making Acquaintance at Paris with the Procurator of Bourgh-fontaine, obtain'd admittance there. He was profess'd july 22. 1700, about 3 Years after which, Prior Hunter wanting a Person fit to make Procurator obtain'd leave of the General to nominate Him to that Office, in which He continued till 1708, and then return'd Home. He presided over this Community from 1718 till 1722. And Died at Nieuport jan. 17. 1729-. (6).

#### 20. Ioseph Betts.

Monk of this House, professd Oct. 6<sup>th</sup>, being the Feast of the St: Founder of this Order, A.D. 1711, Came to the Superiority by Election immediatly upon the Resignation of Prior Townly, june; 18. 1722. He was Son of [p. 214](#) Iohn Betts one of the Phisicians to Queen Catharin Dowager of K. Charles the 2<sup>d</sup> & Born at London A<sup>o</sup> 1674. Brought up first at the english College at St Omer's, and then removed to that at Doway, where his Course of Philosophy being ended, he had an Inclination to this Order; but as his Parents were wholly averse to it, he went over into England and no long time after married Frances the Daughter of Hen: Trinder Sergeant at Law, by whom he had issue 2 Sons and three Daughters; after her Death, w<sup>ch</sup> happend in Child-bed, 21 feb: 1704 He disposed of his Children, settled his temporal Concerns and then Retir'd over Sea to Doway College, from whence his former

inclination to this Solitary State reviving, he came to Nieuport and [p. 215](#) engag'd therein at the Time abovemention'd. He greatly embellishd several Cells, wch before were scarce habitable, the **Prior's** and **Procurator's** particularly, the latter of which he wainscoted during his short remaining in that Office; wch he laid down about a twelve-month before his Promotion to the Priorship. A° 1723. He built the Chapter-house, and Bless'd it, with the **Licence** of the Bishop of the Diocess, in Honour of the **H: Guardian-Angels** on their Feast Oct. 2<sup>d</sup>. Many also were the improvements wch he made in the other Buildings, having a singular Genius that way. At length being quite spent with the Yellow-jaundice, wch flung him into a lingering fever, he [p. 216](#) Exspir'd in his Elbow-Chair Oct. 31. 1729. Iohn his eldest Son, a Clergyman and Licenciante in Divinity, then kneeling at his feet. Ioseph his other Son died some Years before a Student at Doway. As for his Daughters, he had the Satisfaction of seeing them all settled in Nunneries. viz Dorothy amongst the Poor-Clares at Dunkerk, and Anne & Frances under the Same Order at Roan, Where had 2 Sisters also.

In his Time Mr I. Locillet a gentleman of Gant, but residing at London, gave to this House the History Peice of St Catharin M. Disputing with the Heathen Philosophers, drawn by Du Rijcke of Antwerp, and purchas'd not long before its coming to Nieuport for 90 Guineas. [p. 217](#)

### 21. Charles Lee.

Succeeded next. He was born A.D. 1674. june 22 O.S. of Protestants Parents and educated in classical Learning under Dr Gale Master of St Paul's School London; from whence , being found to have great forwardness in learning and Pregnancy of Parts, He was sent to **Trinity Coll: Oxon:** and remaind there till he had perform'd his **Academical** Exercises for commencing Master of Arts; but not being admitted to that Degree, for refusing the **Oaths**, he left the University, & shortly after, embracing the Roman-Catholick Religion, betook himself to the english College at Doway, Here, his Philosophical studies ended, he enter'd himself a Member of that House; and was appointed one of the Humanity Professors, in which Quality he remain'd some years; But falling into a Consumption, he return'd into England for change of Air, about which time He [p. 218](#) Publish'd his Translation of Granada's Guide to Sinners, out of Spanish into English. At length being somewhat recover'd, it was thought advisable for him to travel for the fuller Re-establishment of his Health, which he did accordingly with some Roman Catholick young Gentlemen. After several Years pass'd in this Employment, the Sight of the Vanities of the World, so enchanting to but too many, began to open his Eyes, and revive in him a Desire, which he had Several Years before endeavour'd to execute viz of withdrawing for the Remainder of his days, into the Solitude of this Order. This, upon due and mature Consideration, and a Dispensation from his former Engagement at Doway, He at last put in Execution, by professing himself a Monk of this House dec. 27. 1714.

About six years after this, viz 19 jan. 1721. [p. 219](#) he was made Procurator, and upon the Decease of Ioseph Betts, install'd Prior by the General's Order dec. 24. 1729. and Still continues in the same.

A.D. 1731. Having by his prudent Management obtaind the Consent of the Governour & Magistrates of the Town of Newport; and a Licence from the Court of Brussels bearing date augt 3<sup>d</sup> the same year; He enlarg'd the monastery almost a third part, by inclosing the End of a broad Street, and some other adjacent Ground lying north of the said Monastery, and converted'em into a Garden to the great Embelishment and Convenience of this House. The Conditions Stipulated betwixt the Town-Magistrates and these Monks, for this purpose, being an annual Recognissance of 7 Guilders to be paid forever, by the latter to the Treasurer of the Town; as also the [p. 220](#) raising an handsome Stone Portal at the main Enterance into the Garden for the ornament of the Street; which was accordingly Finishd about the Middle of the year following, according to the Draught or Design agreed upon by both parties; the Inscription above the said Portal is. *Carthusia Iesu de Bethleem Shene. 1735.* Which is also the Device round the Seal of This Convent, wch said Seal represents Iesus in the Crib surrounded with the B. Virgin. St. Ioseph an Angel, and a Ox and an Ass.

A.D. 1736. The old Bell being too small, a new one was made and bless'd on the 28 of dec. by the name of St. Bruno, the Solemn Ceremonies of the Blessing being perform'd by this Prior with the consent of the Bishop.

Chief Benefactors since the Promotion of this Prior.

1. Will: Earl of Stafford, who died p. 221 of an Apoplexy at Paris, gave 20£ Sterling.
2. The Lady Gerard, who died at Jappa in her Voyage through the Holy Land, bequeathed 30£ Sterling.
3. William Charlton of Harlside in Northumberland Esquire, who dyed at Dunkirk 1736, bequeathed 45£ Sterling in consideration of his being interred amongst the Monks of this Monastery.
4. Elizabeth Cockayne Relict of \*\*\*\*\* Cockayne of London Gent: The considering, those are her own words, that it is better to be charitable in her life time than at her Death, gave to this House, towards the repairing its Church & Cloyster now in a poor andruinous condition, 100£. Sterling. recommending herself to the prayers of this Community in consideration thereof. This Money was received February 1740.

This Year died Prior Lee, April 20<sup>th</sup> exceedingly regretted by his Monks and all that knew him. p. 222

## 22. Thomas Yate.

Governed next by Election, made 30<sup>th</sup> April 1740. being then titular Coadjutor of the Charter-house of Diest, but residing at Brussels He remained Prior till 8<sup>th</sup> Apr. 1743. and then dying of an apoplexy the post was shortly after filled by

## 23. Gilbert Jump.

Who entered it by Election on the 24<sup>th</sup> of April 1743.

Continued thusfar by I. Long. p. 223

a/ her letter dated at Namure augt 9. 1581.

b/ See lieger Book of this House. A.D. 1583.

c/ ibid: Anno. 1585.

d/ this is the only Monastery of Men that has uninterruptedly subsisted ever since the Change of Religion in England under Queen Elizabeth, all the others now flourishing in France, Flanders &c, having commenc'd a new since that Time.

e/ See lieger Book. 1586.

f/ ibidem

g/ Van Gestel Hist: Archi-Epis: Mechlinensis p. 75. N.B. That this Author, as well as Sanderus in his Flandria; says This Convent remov'd from Lovain to Antwerp & from thence to Mechlin.

h/ ex Testam: D. Bagshaw.

i/ ex Test: ... penes Carth: angl: Neop:

k/ This is not absolutely certain, but conjectur'd from his interesting himself in the Disturbances such happen'd in the english Colledge at Rome A.D. 1594 or 5, & writing to Rome in behalf of the Iesuits, who were then sought to undertake the Government of that House. See Modest Defence of Clergy & Religious &c p. 61, where for Newport read Mechlin.

l/ This is evident from Arnold Havens's Epist: before his Hist: Martyr: Carth: angl: Dedicated to this Prior 1608. His words are. *Et tu in primis venerande pater Robert Prior, quem Deus etiam ante Susceptum Ordinis nostri Habitum, à gratiâ dignatus est, ut propter Professionem Fidei captam illum fœtidissimum & Obscurissimum carcerem (viz Newgate) tua præsentia illustrares, ne dicam* p. 224 *sanctificares.*

m/ see his life, printed 1623. c9. p. 48. where, in the Copy I have by me, after these words, He went to Newgate ... found a priest; in the Margin is writ Fr. **Darbysher.**

n/ ex *ejus* Test:

o/ ex *ejus* Test:

p/ see lieger Book. 1598.

q/ ec *ejus* Test:

r/ Lieger Book. 1602.

s/ see D. of Feria's letter dated Madrid. April 10.1610. penes Carth. angl.

t/ He is titled *Vir. Sanctissimæ vitæ.* by Transam in his manuscript list of the Priors of this House.

u/ *Ex Epist: Dom: Nic: Bonet Procurat: Carth: Vallis Xti in regno valentia: 6° Aprilis Madriti. 1622.*

w/ this Discription I took myself when at Brussels. 1734.

x/ from an imperfect M.S. Hist. of this House.

y/ Ex ejus Test:

z/ Echard's Hist. of England. James I. A.1623.

aa/ This Licence is dated 8 Sept. 1623.

bb/ Rapin's *Acta Regia* to. p. 314.315.

cc/ Ex *ej. Testam*:

dd/ Lieger Book

ee/ See Deed of Gift *penes Carth. angl.*

ff/ *Ex copia authen. Test. ejus penes Carth: angl.*

gg/ Lieger Book.

hh/ This Account I find in a letter of Prior Transam to Dom Leo Le Vasseur 30. April. 1664.

ii/ Ex ejus Testam:

kk/ Lieger Book. 1653.

ll/ All that is here said p. 225 of this Prior before his becoming a Monk, was communicated to me out of the Journal of the english Colledge at Doway.

mm/ Ex ejus testam:

nn/ Lieger Book.

oo/ See Original Endenture *penes Carth. angl.*

pp/ lieger Book.

qq/ See original. *penes Carth. angl.* a like Grant is there also to be seen, Given By Mons<sup>r</sup> Hubert, in the Name of the King of France & the Council of Commerce at Dunkerk, bearing Date Oct. 31. 1673.

rr/ See Life of Lady Warner.

ss/ Ex Epist D. Hudleston. April.14.1671.

tt/ A Fragment of this Deed of Gift I have by me dated 27 April. 26 car. 2<sup>di</sup>. And where as the Annuity &c is there made over to one Will: Smith. He, by an enclosed, acknowledges that he only holds it in Trust for this Convent, dated jan. 16; 1687.

uu/ Ex Autograph: *penes Carth: angl.*

ww/ In this He agreed to nothing but what his **Statutes** or **Rule** obliged him to; it being there absolutely prohibited under pain of Excommunication, to Demand any thing for the admittance &c, of a Novice. See Statuta Ord. Par. 2<sup>d</sup>. c.17. num. 8. all that can be said is, that in vertue of this **Compact**, the persons specifi'd in it, might claim a preference to any other Soliciting for Enterance at the Same time.

xx/ meaning the p. 226 troubles and Pressures the Catholicks lay under during Oates's Plot.

yy/ See this Prior's Letter to the Marquiss de Louvoy. May 6.1683.

zz/ Statutes of the Ord. chap. 12. 2<sup>d</sup> p.

1/ See Ordination of the General Chapter of this Order subjoyn'd to the 17 chap of the 2<sup>d</sup> p. of the Statutes.

2/ See Lieger Book.

N.B. That the north & west sides of this lesser Cloyster are now pull'd down. and lay'd into the Church-Yard. but remain still Unbless'd.

3/ This Account I had from some of our old Monk's now deceas'd, and from the Mouth of that Noble and Puissant Prince Tho: Bruce Earl of Alisbury.

4/ This Monk gave to the Convent at his Profession 88*£*. sterl. per An. during his life & 300 french livres per An. for ever. issuing out of the Town-house of Paris.

5/ This Celebrated Body of reformd Benedictins under the Title of the Congregation of St Maurus, began in France. A.D. 1618. See Halliot's Hist. des Ord. Relig. Tom 6. p.286.

6/ in his time Mr Tho: Wollascot gave to this House 30*£*. sterl.

7/ Jane jump of little-Alker in Com: Lancast. gave 200*£*. sterl. p. 227

**A list of the Vicars of this  
Convent from its Removal out of  
England A.D. 1559 to this Present  
Year 1739.**

1. John Michel.
2. Roger Thompson.
3. John Arnold.
4. Walter Pytts.
5. Nicholas Thornton.
6. Robert Mallory.
7. Ralph Brooks.
8. Daniel Tuer.
9. Robert Persons.
10. D. Tuer, again.
11. Oliver Bertin.
12. Robert Dalton.
13. Thomas Greene, not a Monk of this House.
14. John Ducket.
15. John Hutton.
16. George Transam.
17. Robert Rookwood.
18. Benedict Vranz. Monk of St Martin-Bosh. Lyrd. p. 228
19. Peter Constable.
- \* Peter Bilcliffe.
20. Charles de Douay. Monk of the Grand Chartreuse in Daupniné, Obiit 14. Nov. 1657 at Nieuport.
21. John Guillim.
22. James Bertwisle alias Clayton.
23. Paul van Horn, a Fleming.
24. Iustus de Pape a Fleming. Monk of Lyrd.
25. Antony Mare. Monk of Antwerp.
26. James Bertwisle, again.
27. Thomas Bilcliffe.
28. Anthelm Wearee. a Fleming.
29. Thomas Whalle.
30. Thomas Bilcliffe again.
31. John Garnet.
32. William Hall.
33. Thomas Thorold.
34. Oliver Vanden Bogaerde. Monk of Bruges.
35. Will: vander Looven. Monk of Cappele
36. Iustus Perrot. Monk of Bruges.
- \* John Nelson.
37. William Hall again.
38. Anthelm de Veltre Monk of Bruges.
39. William Hall again.
40. Francis Tompson alias Thyrwit. p. 229
41. James Long alias I.
42. Anthony Mathews.
43. Bruno Fleming.
44. Gilbert Jump.
45. Aloysius Blevin.
46. John Baptist Luyck a Fleming;

47. Gilbert Jump again.
48. Francis Joseph Williams.
49. Paulus Collins, a religious of Liège.
50. Josephus Wautier a religious of Turnay.
51. Iohn Bap. Lee. p. 230

**Procurators.**

1. Hugh Taylor Converse.
2. Thomas Laurens.
3. Francis Greene.
4. Robert Holden Converse.
5. Bartholomew Florence.
6. Iohn Deaken.
7. Bartholomew Florence again.
8. Iohn Deaken. again.
9. Daniel Tuer.
10. Thomas Hallows.
11. Iohn Hutton.
12. Francis Thimbleby. p. 230bis
13. Peter Dolman.
14. Peter Constable.
15. Thomas Owst.
16. George Sutrix a Fleming.
17. Michael Constable.
18. William Hall.
19. Thomas Thorold.
20. Iohn Nelson.
21. Thomas Thorold again.
22. Columban Townly.
23. Thomas Yate.
24. Thomas Clark.
25. William Hall again.
26. Joseph Betts.
27. Charles Lee.
28. Gilbert Jump.
29. Iames Long.
30. Aloysius Blevin.
31. Iames Pierssens a Monk of Bruges. p. 231

**A Catalogue of all the Monks,  
Converses, & Donates, in a exact Series  
of Succession from A.D. 1559 to the  
present Year 1737.**

N.B. hat those merk'd \* look'd **back, after having set their hands to the Plough.**

1. Maurice Chancey, Prior (1582)
  2. Iohn Michel. Obiit Oct. 25. 1570. at Bruges. (1571).
  3. Rob. Marshall Ob. Sept. 10. 157 (1558).
  4. Tho. Synderton Ob. Sept. 23. (1571).
  5. Rob. Thurbley Ob. Augt. 11 (1558).
  6. Iohn Cliffe Ob. jan. 29. (1561).
  7. Tho. Loo Obiit Nov. 21. 1568. at Bruges (1569).
  8. Rob. Abell Ob: Sept. 24. (1560).
  9. Nich. Dugmer Ob. Sept 10. 1578. at Lovain (1579).
  10. Tristram Hickmans. Ob. dec. 6. 1575 at Bruges. (1576).
  - \*\* Leonard Hall (aula) Ob. 1575 (1576).
  11. Nich. Baland Ob. dec. 5. 1578. at Lovain (1579).
  12. Roger Thompson, Prior (1583).
  13. William Powell profess'd 1566. Ob. jan. 6. 1581. at Lovain. (1581).
  14. Leonard Stops first a Monk of Bruges and profess'd here. Obiit feb. 3. 1570. at Bruges (1570).
- p. 232
15. Nic. Thornton profess'd. 1569. Ob. Nov. 26. 1608. at Mechlin (1609).
  16. Francis Greene ob. march 24. 1587. at Lovain. (1588).
  17. Will. Holmes Ob. 1578. at Lovain. (1573).
  18. Tho. Shelley. Prof. 1569. Ob. augt. 7. 1572. at Bruges. (1573).
  19. Edward Rysden prof about 1570. Ob. Nov. 6. 1579 at Lovain. (1579).
  20. Tho. Laurens prof 1570. Ob. sept. 14. 1589 at Lovain.
  21. Henry Ward prof. 1570. Ob. 1578 at Lovain.
  22. Will. Bennet Ob. augt. 12. 1574.
  23. Iohn Suertis prof. 1572. Ob. April 2. 1620 at Mechlin. (1620).
  24. Walter Pytts Prior. (1612).
  25. George Bennett Prof. 1576. Ob. feb. 24. 1579 at Lovain. (1580).
  26. Iohn Arnold Prior. (1590).
  27. Ioseph Slade prof. 1576. Ob. augt. 15. 1616 at Mechlin.
  28. Francis Bernard Prior. (1594).
  29. Will. Gascoine prof. 1579. Ob. Augt. 6. 1583 at Lovain. (1583).
  30. Will. Russel prof. 1583. Ob. july 15. 1587 at Lovain. p. 233
  31. Christopher Alred prof. 1585. Ob july 1. 1607 at Mechlin. (1608).
  32. Bartholomew Florence. Ob. May 14. 1607. at Mechlin. formerly a Clergyman of Doway. (1608).
  33. Robert Darbysher Prior. (1613).
  34. Thomas Blechindon prof. june 24. 1596. Ob. jan 4. 1606 at Mechlin (1607).
  35. Will. Colford Subdeacon, prof. dec. 21. 1596. Ob. april. 4. 1601. at Mechlin. (1601).
  36. Robert Mallory Prior. (1620).
  37. Ralph Broke. Ob. sept. 20. 1621. at Mechlin. (1622).
  38. Robertus Musgrave. N.B. That of him no father Evidence appears, than from the Lieger Book, wherein He subscribed to the Accounts made up A.D. 1619.
  39. Rich. Baker ob. nov. 10. 1617 or 18. (1623).
  40. Iohn Deakyn ob. march 27. 1618. Mechl:
  41. Didacus Maldonato prof about 1598. Ob. March 20. 1621 at Mont hilary in Spain (1621).
  42. Iohn Carr Ob. feb. 12. 1618. p. 234
  43. Will. Chambers prof. about 1603. Ob. Nov. 11. 1629. (1630).

44. George Eglington prof April 1597. Ob Oct. 20. 1627. at Nieuport. (1628).
45. Daniel Tuer Ob march. 4; 1623 at Mechlin. (1623).
46. Bertin Oliver ob. Oct. 12. 1627 at Gent. (1628).
47. John Person Ob. feb. 15. 1639 at Nieup:.
48. Tho. Hallows Prior. (1644).
49. Antony Langworth Ob. 1637. April. 9. (1639).
50. Robert Dalton Ob. Nov. 26. 1636. (1637).
51. Francis Thimbleby prof. 1622. Ob feb. 7. 1647. (1647).
52. Peter Dolman prof. 1622. ob. dec. 24. 1671.
53. John Hutton Prior. (1652).
54. Alexander Norris, coadjutor, profes 1627. Ob jan. 26. 1663. (1663).  
Tho. Greene. ob. 1631. (1631). p. 235
55. Arthur Gilpin Ob. sept. 18. 1630.
56. John Duckett Prior. (1648).
57. Antony Nailor. ob. april 9. 1659. (1659).
58. Robert Clerck. alias Graine. Ob. dec. 31. 1675. (1676).
59. Tho. Gerard Prior. (1668).
60. George Transam alias Tyas Prior. (1669).
61. Benedict Baxter Ob. augt. 17. 1648. (1650).
62. John Younge prof. Augt. 28. 1641. ob: sep. 15. 1677. (1678).
63. Henry Stapleton. Ob. March 5. 1647. (1647).
64. Edward Fettiplace prof. Augt. 1646. Ob. march 31. 1659. (1659).
65. Edmund Ireland prof. Nov. 1649. Obiit April 1. 1652. (1653).
66. Robert Rookwood \*.
67. Peter Constable prof. jan. 4. 1661. Ob: march 13. 1670. (1670).
68. Peter Bilcliffe Prior. (1693).
69. John Barnsly prof Sept. 30. 1661. Ob. oct. 10. 1680. (1682).
70. John Guillim ob: 1672. (1672). p. 236
71. \*\*\*\*\* Colman Novice. Ob.
72. Fr. Fennick. subdeacon Ob. April 14 1677. (1678).
73. Peter Brigham Ob. Jan. 30. 1679 in the Charter-H. at Bruges. (1679).
74. Tho. Owst. Ob. jan 15. 1679. (1679).
75. James Bertwisle alias Clayton obiit june 23. 1684. (1685).
76. Tho. Bilcliffe prof Jan. 22. 1673. Ob. March 25. 1692. (1692).
77. Michael Constable. several Years a Donatè, but by a special leave afterwards admitted to his Profession as a Monk. Obiit june 18. 1695. (1696).
78. John Garnett Obiit fb. 14. 1693. (1693).
79. Tho. Whale Ob. july 5. 1692. (1693).
80. Tho. Thorold. Prior \*.
81. Robert Willasie Ob. Dec. 14. 1693. (1694).
82. Rob. Roberts Subdeacon. Ob. March 17. 1693.
83. William Hall. Prior. Ob. 6 Nov. 1718. (1719).
84. Tho. Yate Prof. Sept. 14. 1694. Ob. 8 ap. 1743. (1743).
85. John Nelson prof. Sept. 14. Sept. 1694. obiit Nov. 20. 1706. (1705). p. 237
86. George Hunter Prior. Obiit 31 dec. 1727. (1728).
87. James Eden formerly a Jesuite, professed here feb: 1698. Ob. Nov. 7<sup>th</sup>. 1706. (1708).
88. Henry Hills prof. March 8. 1699. Ob. May 3<sup>d</sup> 1730. (1731).
89. Anthony Mathews prof. Sept. 21<sup>st</sup> 1704. Ob. Dec. 16. 1752. (1753).
90. Francis Thompson alias Tyrwhit prof. June 24<sup>th</sup> 1711. Obiit March 8<sup>th</sup> 1727. (1727).
91. Joseph Betts Prior. Prof. 6 Oct. 1711. Ob. 31 Oct. 1729. (1730).
92. Thomas Clerck \*.
93. John Boswell Deacon prof. March 19. 1712. Obiit March 20. 1742. (1744).
94. Charles Lee Prior Obiit 20 Apr. 1740. (1740).

95. James Long. prof. Dec. 13. 1716. Ob. 7<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1759. (1759).
96. Gilbert Jump. Nat. 11 May 1705. prof June 24. 1726. Obiit 30 Junii 1772. (1774).
97. Bernard Briscoe prof. June 24. 1727. Ob. dec. 27<sup>th</sup> 1748. (1749).
98. Aloysius Blevin prof. May 3<sup>d</sup> 1730. Ob. Dec. 18<sup>th</sup> 1761. (1762).
99. Bruno Fleming prof; May 11<sup>th</sup> 1732. Ob. dec. 1<sup>st</sup> 1761. (1762).
100. Macarius Formby. prof. April 26 Apr. 1734. Ob. 31 Dec: 1771. (1772).
101. Charles Tyghe, born Lond. June 3.1721. prof. Jan<sup>y</sup> 23. 1748.\*
102. Joseph Dennet prof. 25 March 1750. Ob. Dec. 29<sup>th</sup> 1761. (1762).
103. Lawrence Cornforth prof 12. March 1753. Ob. Nov. 2. 1764. (1765). p. 238
104. Francis Joseph Williams. born Aug<sup>t</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup> 1729. O.S. prof Oct. 13<sup>th</sup> 1759. Priest Sept. 20. 1760. († 2/6/1799).
105. \* Augustine William Mann born June 11<sup>th</sup> 1735. O.S. prof. Oct. 13<sup>th</sup> 1759. Priest Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1760. Prior June 8<sup>th</sup> 1764.
106. Ignatius Maria Magdalena Norris, born in Kent Apr. 9<sup>th</sup> 1740. O.S. professed July 22<sup>d</sup> 1766 & Priest 19<sup>th</sup> sept. 1767. N.S. (1783).
107. Ioseph alias Charles Brooke, born in Maryland Aug. 1735. O.S. professed Feb<sup>y</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1769. N.S. († 19/4/1784).
108. Iohn Baptist alias George Lee, born March 20<sup>th</sup> 1750. O.S. professed Oct. 21<sup>th</sup> 1769. N. Stile.
109. Bruno alias James Finch born the 22 of Augt 1748. O.S. in Croston Parish Lancashire; professed Oct. 18<sup>th</sup> 1770. N.S.

### Additions

James Long, Prior.

Bruno Fleming Prior.

Iohn Baptist Luijck of the House of Brussels, Prior, installed March 12. 1762.

Augustine William Monk.

Francis Ioseph Williams. p. 239

### Converses.

1. Hugh Taylor prof. at London 1530. Ob. sept. 30.1575 at Bruges. (1576).
2. Robert Shipley prof. 1573. Ob. Augt 1; 1622. (1558) (1560).
3. George Ferrye, Novice Ob. 26 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1575. (1576).
4. Iohn Sanderson Ob. June 13<sup>th</sup>. (1561).
5. David Lewis Ob. Sept; 26. 1627. (1628).
6. Iohn Tatam prof. 1568. Ob. Feb. 16<sup>th</sup> 1585. (1585).
7. Iohn Burford prof 1569. Ob. Jan<sup>y</sup> 12. 1578. (1579).
8. Hector Gardiner Ob. Jun. 3<sup>d</sup> 1591. (1592).
9. Robert Holden prof 1573. Ob; Apr. 14. 1622. (1623).
10. Iohn Finnel Ob. Nov. 22. 1626. (1627).
11. George Brown Ob. Sept. 12. 1617.
12. Iohn Kemp prof at Antwerp 1593. Ob. May 25.1612. (1613).
13. Iohn Freeman prof. Nov. 1. 1597. Ob. Oct. 23. 1607. (1607).
14. Iohn Blythman prof jan. 2.1579. Ob. Jan. 31. 1621. (1621).
15. Alexander Ivy Ob. Oct. 26. 1620. (1621).
16. Christopher Mallory Ob. Dec. 2. 1637. (1638).
17. Iohn Floyde prof. June 25. 1630. Ob. Aug<sup>t</sup> 18. 1636. (1631).
18. William Hawkins, being sent Agent for the Convent to London, he there died in prison for his Religion, 1647. (c.1640).
19. Abraham Ellis, sent Agent into Spain Died at the Charter-house of Paulari, ab<sup>t</sup> 1620. (1637) (1638). p. 239bis
20. Bartholomew Kellam died Agent in England, March 15.1637.
21. Martin Thimbleby Ob. Sept. 25. 1647. (1648).

22. Iohn Hawkins Ob. May 12. 1647. p. 240

### Donates.

1. William Skinner engaged, 1635. Ob. 1654. *(1654)*.
2. Adam Taylor Ob. Apr. 29. 1665. *(1663)*.
3. George Baxter Ob. Dec<sup>r</sup> 13. 1653. *(1654)*.
4. Michael Constable, afterwards a Monk. *(77)*.
5. Christian Hazard, Ob. Feb. 27. 1693. *(1693)*.
6. Stephen Suijs, Ob. Decr 1. 1703. a Fleming. *(1705)*.
7. James Noe, a Fleming, Married in England, having obtained his Dismission from the Order.
8. Edward Formby several years Agent in England, Ob at Nieuport Apr. 21. 1719. *(1720)*.
9. Ioseph Cook, Ob. Oct. 26. 1741. *(1742)*.
10. Iohn Ryding engaged 24 June 1716. Ob. March. 1<sup>st</sup> 1757. *(1757)*.
11. Thomas Clarkson engaged 8 Dec. 1717. Ob. Oct. 22. 1748. *(1749)*.
12. William Blevin, engaged 15 Aug. 1730. Obiit 10<sup>th</sup> May 1766. *(1767)*.
13. Peter alias Iohn Pinnington engaged 8 Sept. 1744. Ob. 11. Aug<sup>t</sup> 1749. *(1750)*.
14. James Oxford, engaged Jan. 6<sup>th</sup> 1753, being then about 25 years old as near as could be made out. *(†1/1/1797)*.
15. Thomas Whitefield, engaged Feb<sup>ry</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1761. & Obiit Dec<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1761. *(1762)*.
16. Thomas Carfoot, born at Little Crosby Lancashire the 9<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> 1743. Old Stile. Engaged Sept. 8<sup>th</sup> 1768 N. Style. *(1787)*.

## A Catalogue of the most learnd Men of English Birth, that were Writers of this Order.

1. **Theobald** monk either of Witham or Hinton renowned for notable natural Endowments and much Knowledge. He is said, to have spent all the Time he could spare from singing by day and by night in the Choir, from Meditation and divine Contemplation, in reading sacred History. With indefatigable industry he perus'd the Bible, read the Lives of the Primitive Saints of the Church, and search'd the Ecclesiastical History of the succeeding Times. Lastly, He Collected and reduc'd into one volume the Lives of almost all the Holy Men, from the Beginning of the World to his own Time, and entitul'd it

1. The Progress of the H. Fathers.

He writ also 2. Of a Contemplative Life. p. 242

He flourished in 1320. 14 Edw: 2.

2. **Adam**, Monk of Witham, and Doctor of Divinity, was a man of Eminent Piety and Learning, little Conversant with men, and wholly devoted to divine Contemplation. Lived to a decrepid old Age. He flourished in the time of King Edw: 2<sup>d</sup>. viz about Anno 1340. and writ

1. The Ladder to Ascend to Heaven.

2. Of Receiving the H. Eucharist.

3. Of Suffering Tribulation.

4. Life of St Hugh. B. of Lincoln.

3. **John Olney**, so surnam'd from the Isle of that name in Gloucestershire, the place of his Birth. Enter'd this Order Young, at Witham, flying the Honours and Allurements of this World, and applying himself to Meditate on divine Things. He flourish'd about Anno 1350. 24 Edw. 3<sup>d</sup>. and writt

1. Solitary Meditations.

2. Of the Miracles of the B. V. Mary. p. 243

4. **Walter Hilton**. Doctor of Divinity, and before his profession in this Order at Shene, a Canon regular of the Priory of Thurgarton in Nottinghamshire; was famous for Virtue and Erudition; and pursuant to the State he had piously embrac'd always intent upon divine Contemplation. Flourish'd about A.D. 1433. 12 Hen: 6<sup>th</sup> and Writ.

1. of the Origin of religion.

2. of the Advantage of it.

3. Of the Prerogative of it.

4. Of Contemplation.

5. The Staff of Contemplation.

6. The Scale or Ladder of Perfection.

7. Of Spiritual Ascensions.

8. For Holy Pictures &c.

9. Comforts under Tribulation.

10. Remedies against Tempt: of the Flesh.

11. Method of Holy Living.

12. Of the Chastity of Priests.

13. of Common Life. to a Lay-Man. p. 244

14. The Idol of the Heart.

15. Of Church Musick.

And much more of this Nature, said to remain in Manuscript in the publick Library at Oxford.

5. **Oswald Heart** or **De Corde**, an English man by birth, but brought up at Paris, Where he contracted a singular friendship with the Renoun'd & Pious John Gerson, and mov'd by his godly persuasions, resolv'd to become a Monk of this Order. Wherein He advanced so much in Piety & Mortification as to gain the Esteem of Princes and Noblemen, and by that Means, easily obtain'd an Increase of the Possessions of the Charter-Houses in England & Scotland. (Stevens says those of

Ireland too) King James I, of Scotland procur'd him for the first Prior of the House of Vertues w<sup>ch</sup>  
p. 245 He founded at Perth. He flourish'd About A.D. 1450. temp. Hen: 6. and writt.

1. Solitary Meditations.
2. Remedies against Temptations.
3. Portiforium.
4. Epistles.
5. A Translation of Several of Gerson's Works, out of french into latin.

6. **Rock** son of a good Citizen of London. He was sent young to the university of Paris, where applying himself to Humanity, he became very polite in the Latin Tongue. At Length returning home, ke became a Monk in the Charter-house at London & was afterwards Prior of the Same. He flourish'd about 1470. Temp. Edw. 4. and writ.

1. Dialogues.
2. Epistles.
3. Epigrams.
4. Poems on several Occasions. p. 246

7. **John Parceval** being bred to learning from his tender Years, had so ready a witt, that he outstripp'd all his Companions, and was no less remarkable for Virtue, always aspiring to greater Perfection both in Piety and Literature. At length being arrived to riper Years he became a monk of this Order, and in Process of Time, was chosen Prior of the Monastery at Paris, where he spent his life in sublime Contemplation. He flourish'd about A.D. 1500 and writ severall works where I find only two mention'd by name, viz.

1. a Compendium of divine Love.
2. Epistles to Solitary Persons.

8. **Thomas Spenser**, born in Norfolk, became a Carthusian at Hinton in Somersetshire. A man pursuant to the p. 247 Profession he had made Choice of very solitary and much addicted to meditation and Prayer, yet not omitting to read and write. He diligently Studid the Scripture and particularly St Paul's Epistles. He flourish'd Anno 1529 temp Hen. 8. and writ many Books, the Titles whereof are all lost except

1. A Trialogue between Bilney Latimer & Replus.
2. Commentaries on St Paul to the Galatians.

9. **John Batmanson** Monk of the Charter-house at London and Prior of the same, of a clear and piercing Wit, and no less zeal than Erudition, led an Angelical life among Men. He dy'd & was bury'd in his Monastery at London november Anno 1531. Where his body was found whole and incorrupted 12 Years after. Edward Lee Archbishop of York had a singular Love and Esteem for him, and by his p. 248 Encouragement it was, that He compos'd most of the following Works.

1. On the Canticles.
2. On the Proverbs of Salomon.
3. On the Words *Missus est.* &c.
4. an Homily on Christ amidst the Doctors at 12 Years old.
5. Instructions for Novices.
6. Of the Contempt of the World.
7. Of one Magdalen, against *Faber Stabulensis.*
8. Against Erasmus's Annotations.
9. Against Luther.
10. A Retractation of some of his own Writings &c.

10. **John Houghton**, born of a good family in Essex, pass'd Doctor of the Civil and Canon Law at Cambridge, but looking upon all human Learning as Vanity, he became a Priest, and about the 28<sup>th</sup> year p. 249 of his Age, enter'd into the Carthusian Monastery at London, where he led a most holy Life.

Afterwards He was made Sacrist of the Church, and 5 Years after that Procurator, and when he had been three Years in that Office, Prior of Beauval; and again, six months after Iohn Batmanson Prior of his House at London dyed, he was calld thither and succeeded him. Before two Years more quite pass'd, he was appointed Visitor-General of this Order in England. He had a singular Gift of Preaching and resolutely exhorted his Monks not to submit to the Proceedings of King Henry 8<sup>th</sup> in regard of the Pope's Supremacy &c of wch, and his Death, see more at large p. 82 &c. He writ

1. Sermons upon several Occasions.
2. Miscellaneous Letters.

11. **Maurice Chancey.** (not Chamney as p. 250 Mr Stevens puts it in his 2<sup>d</sup> vol. of Addit. to the Monast: angl.) Of Him see an Ample Account in the XI<sup>th</sup> & XII<sup>th</sup> Chapters of this Essay. He writ

1. The Martyrdom of 18 Carthusians.
2. The Martyrd. of Iohn Fisher Bishop of Rochester.
3. The Martyrd. of Sir Tho: Moore.
4. The Martyrd. of Reynalds a Brigittin Friar of Sion. Edit. Ment. 1550.
5. An Epistole Dedicatory to Bernard Carasse then General of this Order. prefix'd to the work of Peter Sutor. *De Vita Carthusiana*. Edit. Lovan: 1572.

6. A Summary Account of His, & his Monks Expulsion out of Bruges Anno 1578. Nineteen Years after their Arrival in Flanders, wch I find in old M.S. belonging to the Charter-house at Bruxells, to have been supra p. 137 july 1<sup>st</sup> 1559. 1<sup>o</sup> Eliz.

7. Letters to Card. Allen. M.S.
8. The Divine Cloud. M.S. p. 251

12. **Nicholas Thornton** profess'd Anno. 1569, during the Residence of Prior Chancy and his Monks at the flemish Charter-house of Val-grace near Bruges, and after their Removal from thence, several Years Vicar at Mechlin where they Settled Supra p. 165. Anno 1592. He Died Nov<sup>br</sup> 26.1608. temp Iac. 1. and writ

*Piarum Precationum et Meditationum floridum fasciculum.*

13. **Abraham Ellis** born in Lancashire, was of a very good Family, and tho he had, as I find by Some of his writings, made a progress in the Study of the Latin tongue; Yet out of Humility, for wch he was remarkable, He chose rather State of a Converse than that of a Monk. The exact date of his Profession p. 252 no where occurs, but this I find, that Anno 1619. He was sent Agent for his Community, then at Mechlin, into Spain, where he remain'd till his Death wch happen'd at the Charter-house of Paulari near Sevil about the Year 1620. He Writ and Collected

1. Several St's Lives.
2. Pious Tracts upon various matters.
3. Tran(s)lated Chancy's Martyrdom of the 18 Carthus: out of Latin.
4. Translated Molina's Spiritual Exercices out of Spanish.
5. Guevarra's Oratory of Religious Persons. out of Spanish. &c.

14. **Robert Clark** alias Graine, a Londoner by Birth; Having finish'd his Courses of Classical Learning in the english p. 253 Colledge at Doway, he Enter'd himself a Member of that House; after which he proceeded in the study of Philosophy & Divinity, was Appointed one of the Humanity-Professors, and receiv'd H. Orders. From thence he went Missionary into England; But apprehensive of his own Frailty, and the manifold Dangers incident to that Holy, but Tremendous Vocation, retir'd shortly after to Newport, and profess'd himself a Monk of the Charter-house there. He died dec. 31; 1675 temp. Car. 2<sup>d</sup>. After a very exemplar life, having been always an exact Observer of his Rule, and ever industrious to avoid all Offices whatever, the better, to cherish the Warmth of his Devotion & that Natural poetical Genius wch he seemd to have been born with. His Compositions wch were many, and all in Latin verse, were on subjects suitable to his Profession; the principal now remaining are p. 254

1. An Heroick Poem in 17 books intitl'd Christiados.
2. **Following of Christ** Paraphras'd in Iambicks.

3. Miscellaneous Poems upon Several Occasions.

15. **Peter Bilcliffe**, of him see more page. 191. He writ

1. A Little History of the english Carthusians &c.
2. Sermons on several Occasions.
3. A Translation of Cardinal Bona's Treatise of Discernment of Spirits.

16. **James Eden**. Born at London, and educated at the Colledge of the english Fathers of the Society of Iesus at St Omers; p. 255 he was several Years a Member at that Body from which withdrawing, he Profess'd himself a Carthusian at Newport feb: 1698. and died Nov. 7. 1707. after having writ

1. a Ceremonial for the Use of the Benedictin Nunnery at Dunkerk.
2. Some Books at the Life of the Lady Warner.
3. Miscellaneous Poems Panigeriks &c;
4. a Translation of some Treatises of Alphonsus Roderiguez out of Spanish into English.

17. **Francis Thompson** alias Hercules Tyrwhit, Was born at London anno 1672 of an Ancient Family in Lincolnshire and bred up at the english Colledge at Doway, from p. 256 whence He went to Paris, and so returnd into England; but at length being disgusted with the empty idle Amusements of the World, he withdrew over Sea to Doway again and from thence took a journy to Rome, after having taught 2 or 3 Courses if Humanity as a Pastime in the Colledge. His intent in leaving England was take to the Church, but being as yet undetermin'd whether to Enter amongst the Secular-Clergy or Religious; after his return from Italy he spent some convenient Time to ponder seriously on what measures to follow. At last resolving to embrace the Monastick State in the Order of Carthusians, he betook himself to Nieuport, Where he solemniz'd his Profession june 24.1711. Was made Vicar of the Charter-house at Bruges, 1715. a few months after wch was recalld home to Exercise the same Office in which he continued till his Death An<sup>o</sup> D. 1727. March 8<sup>th</sup> p. 257 He writ

1. Several Saints Lives.
2. A Translation of the Method of Meditation by Way of Question and answer. out of French.
3. A Transl: of Mons<sup>r</sup> Tourn Life of I. Christ.
4. A Transl: of Pere Le Nain subprior of La Trappe, Treatise of Scandal in Monasteries &c.
5. a Summary of the principal snares wh the Devil uses to intrap our Souls &c.

18. **Ioseph Betts** Prior of Nieuport. see more page 213. He writ

1. Sermons on several feasts &c.
2. A Translation of The Sufferings of I. Christ. written in portugeze by F. Thomas of Iesus. an Augustin Friar.
3. a Transl. of the Treatise of Peace of soul. p. 258
4. Misselaneous translations.

19. **Benjamin Charles Lee**. Prior of Nieuport. see more page 217. He writ

1. Sermons on several Occasions.
2. a Translation of Granada's Sinners Guide. out of Spanish.
3. a Transl. of Mons<sup>r</sup> Godeau Bishop of Vence's. Treatise of a Vocation to the Ecclesiatical State.
4. a Transl: of the first 15 or 16 volumes of Mons<sup>r</sup> Fleury's History of the Church.

Appendix  
containing

Extracts, Grants, Letters

and other

Original Papers

referr'd to in This

Notitia

Carthusianorum Anglorum.

## Appendix.

N.B. That the substance of the Original Foundations-Chartes being fully extracted in the foregoing Essay as to all matters of Moment; and the Chartes themselves easy to be met with in the Monasticon angl: are here purposely omitted.

### Num. I.

#### The Form of the Carthusian Monks Profession.

Ego Frater N. promitto Stabilitatem & Obedientiam & Conversionem Morum meorum coram Deo & Sanctis ejus & Reliquiis istius Eremi, qua Constructa est ad honorem Dei & Beata Semper Virginis Mariæ & beati Ioannis Baptistæ: in p. II Præsentia Domni N. Prioris.

ibid: The Form of the Converses Profession

I, Brother N. do Promise Obedience and Reformation of my Manners, & Perseverance all the daies of my life in this Hermitage before God and his Saints, and the Relicks of this Hermitage which is built in the Honour of God, the ever blessed Virgin Mary, and Saint Iohn Baptist for the fear of our Lord Iesus Christ and the Health of my Soul: in the Presence of Dom N. Prior; and if ever at anytime I shall attempt to depart hence, or run away, it shall be lawfull for the Servants of God, then here residing, to claim me by the full authority of their Right, and to bring me back again into their Service by Force and Compulsion.

Tis to be observed that according to this Order, under **Obedience** are also containd **Poverty & Chastity.** p. III

#### The Form of the Donates Civil-Contract.

In the Name of the Lord Amen. Be it known to al men that in the Year .....on the ... day of .... personally Appeard before us the Notary and Wittnesses underwritten the trusty N.N. aged ..... Years the which said N.N. at his earnest entreaty and humble Supplication, having been admitted into the Charterhouse of N. and having therein experienc'd in the Habit of a Donate, during the Year of his Probation or longer, what the obligations are which the Carthusian Orders lays upon the Brothers of that Degree, findeth by the said Probation, that, he is able, thro the divine Assistance to Serve God and the Order during his whole Life, and to work out his Salvation more securly therein; of his own proper Motion and free Will p. IV no body either instigating or compelling him thereto, embraceth and bindeth himself to the State of a Donate therein to Serve God and the Order, and duly comply with all and every such Obligations and functions as are incumbant on the Donates by the Tenure of their Statutes, more especially in this House of N. in wch this present Contract of Donation is made in the Presence of the Venerable Father Dom N.N. Prior, accepting this present Act of Donation in his own and the whole venerable Community's Name, wch said Community hath conventually Admitted him the said N.N. as a Donate, provided that he live religiously in that State fulfilling exactly the injunctions of his Statutes. Which said N.N. in the Presence of us the Notary and Wittnesses underwritten declareth upon Oath that he is indebted to no Man. Promiseth and bindeth himself to Observe the Statutes of the Order, the full Tenure whereof he confesseth to be p. V duly and Sufficiently inform'd of they having been diverse times read over to him w<sup>th</sup> a clear and intelligible voice during the Course of his Probation. Moreover He especially declareth and avoweth that he has been fully informd that according to the Statutes abovemention'd, He cannot Posses any thing in Property, nor anyways, Conceal, Give, Lend, sell, Change or Alienate any thing whatever without the previous Knowledge, Leave or Permission of Superiors.

Item He the said N.N. engageth & bindeth himself to Shew all fealty and Obedience to the Aforesaid venerable F. Prior of this House, and all other Superiors and persons in Office, of all such

other Houses, under whose government he may be put. As also to Procure their Honour and Profit; So that in case it cometh to his Knowledge that any one seeketh to Endamage Blemish or Prejudice either the [p. VI] Persons or Goods of the Prder, that he will use his utmost Endeavours either by Acquainting Superiors, or otherwise so far forth as in his Power shall he, to let or hinder the same.

Item he Engageth and Bindeth himself to the giving an exact and faithful Account to the said Prior, and other his Superiors and Persons in Charge of all such Things as he shall be entrusted wth or shall be committed to his Care, and that as often as they shall think requisite; and all this without any Prospect Claim or Pretension to any Pension, Salary or temporal Gratification whatsoever, for Work or Works either past present or to come, it having been, and actually now being his will and intent to do them all purely for the Love of God, and the Salvation of his Soul.

Item He the said N.N. Engageth & Bindeth himself to live, by God's Help, in Continency and Chastity, as also in punctual [p. VII] Obedience and submission to the Correction of the Order, so far forth, that if which God forbid, He the said N.N. shou'd incurr the Guilt of Incontinency, Property or Disobedience or any other extraordinary Case , or behave him incorrigibly, (in wch said Cases by the Tenure of the Statutes of the Order the penalty of Expulsion out of the said Order is to be inflicted.)He freely & Voluntarily Submitteth himself to the Penalty aforesaid, consenting to be Stript of his Donates habit, and turnd out by whom soever shall happen to be the Prior of the House then appointed by the Order, for his residence; Renouncing once more to all Right and Title to any Salary, Pension, or other temporal Gratification whatever, for the Service done by him to the Order during his remaining a Member thereof, as above specified. Lastly He the said N.N. Engageth and Bindeth himself to [p. VIII] the full and exact Performance and Fulfilling of this present Contract in all and every point and never to make any Opposition to he same to which End and Purpose he hath renounced and doth renounce by Oath to all rights, priviledges, revocations and Dispensations from the said Oath, and what else soever may prove any ways prejudicial hereto; and Doth moreover most solemnly here protest that He is ready to enter into any Engagments Obligations or Renunciations which may conduce to the inviolable Force and Validity of this Present Contract. Of all which Premisses He the said N.N. hath requir'd of me to make a publick Act the several Copies thereof to be dispatch'd by me, and deliver'd to the venerable F. Prior of this House, and such others to whom they may belong. Done and publish'd in the abovemention'd Charter-house N. in the Chambre N. In the Presence of [p. IX] N.N. Witnesses &c who with the Venerable F. Prior aforesaid and the said Brother N. now Donate have subscribd this present Instrument one(*sic*) the Day and Year abovemention'd.

Anales Ord, carth: to. 1. p. 351.

## Num: II.

### **The Prior & Convent of Beavale's Grant of the advowson of S. Paul's Church in Stanford to &c.**

Let present and future people know, that we Thomas Prior of the House of the Holy Trinity of Beavale of the Carthusian Order, & the Convent of the same place in the county of Nottingham, with unanimous assent & consent, have given, granted, and by this our present charter confirm'd to Iohn Grene of Grentham, William Assheby esq. Iohn Purley, [p. X] and Roger Dalim capellan; the Avowson with our Patronage of the Church of S. Paul in Staunford in the County of Lincoln, together with all and every its rights and Appurtenances whatsoever to the aforesaid Advowson & patronage any ways belonging, without an incumbant, to have & to hold the advowson with our Patronage of the Church aforesaid, together with all and every its rights & appurtenances aforesaid, to the forenamed Iohn William, Iohn & Roger, and their Asisgns for ever And we do will & grant, for us and our successors for ever, by these presents, that it be lawful for the forenamd Iohn, William, Iohn & Roger their heirs & Assigns, to the same Church to present their Clerc as oft as it shall become vacant for the future, without impediment, reclaim, or challenge of us or our Successors whomsoever hereafter. In witness whereof to this present Charter the common Seal of [p. XI] our house is appendent. Witnesses Alexander

Hyne alderman of Staunford Iohn Steneby, Iohn Longe, William Lyttyl, Iohn Allecock & others. Given 3 of june 1. H. 5. i.e. 1413.

Annals of Staunford.

Lib. XIII. num. X.

### Num. III.

#### The Form of Participation of Prayers &c granted to special Benefactors of the Carthusian Order.

Frater N. humilis Prior Majoris Carthusiæ ac totius Ordinis Carthusiensis Generalis Minister Cæterique Diffinitores Capituli Generalis ejusdem Ordinis N.N. Salutare Suffragium.

Licet Lex Divinæ Charitatis cunctis nos obliget, et Debitores efficiat, illis tamen amplius nos stringit, qui ad nos p. XII nostrumque Ordinem majorem exhibent Charitatem. Quapropter exigente tuæ piæ Charitatis affectu, quem ad prædictum ordinem te habere didicimus ex relatione dilecti nostri filii Domni N. Prioris Domus N. ad ejus instantiam, ac humiles preces ut hujusmodi Devotionis Obsequia tibi magis proficiant, tenore presentium tibi concedimus in vita, et post mortem, plenam totius ordinis nostri Confraternitatem; et participationem omnium videlicet Missarum, Orationum, Abstinentiarum, jeuniorum, Eleemosynarum, Contemplationum, disciplinarum, omniumque aliorum bonorum Operum, et Spiritualium Exercitiorum quæ modo fiunt et de Cætero per nos, et universas ejusdem ordinis Personas Misericors Deus operari dignabitur. Addentes insuper de ampliori gratia quod cum Obitus tuus, quem Deus fælitem efficiat, nostro fuerit Capitulo nuntiatus, in eo recommendabitur anima tua, iniungenturque p. XIII pro ejus Salute Missæ, Orationes, et alia salutaria Suffragia per totum ordinem nostrum sicut pro præcipuis amicis, et benefactoribus nostris fieri est consuetum. Datum Carthusiæ sub appensione Sigilli Sedente Capitulo Generali... Anno Salutis Humanæ...

Fr. N.N. prior.

### Num: IV.

#### Epistola Michaelis Abbatis Sancti Ebrulfi ad Carthusienses Shenæ in Anglia.

Venerabilibus religiosis et orthodoxæ fidei zelantissimis priori & conventui domus Carthusiæ Iehesu de Bethleem de Schene, Michael permissione divina humilis Abbas Monasterii Sancti Ebrulfi in Normannia, Ordinis sancti Benedicti, Lexoviensis Diocesis, totusque Conventus ejusdem ecclesiæ p. XIVveritatem et justitiam colere in filio Virginis gloriosæ.

Vestræ vocationi, viri patres et fratres, favorem in Christo cupimus largiter impertiri. Vestræ foundationi veritas congratulari compellit: gaudemus et exultamus, dum intelligimus religionem atque Sanctiomoniam in vobis coalescere, & Christum habitare in cordibus vestris: propterea Solliciti sumus, vos commonefacere ne iniquum et invalidum iaciatis fundamentum, ne deinde ex alieno exsecrandum afferatis Sacrificium, ne postremo violati iuris apud æternum et districtum iudicem horrendam subeatis ultionem. Hoc facere nos urget Caritas, adstringit iustitia, et cogit professionis ac iurisiurandi Sacramentum. Non credimus vos ignorare, viri patres & fratres, ecclesiam nostram a primæva sua institutione per inclytos ac pios reges Angliæ tunc Normaniæ Duces, per Comites Leycestræ et alios nobiles ac potentes dominos in Angliæ regno pro maiori parte fundatam esse ac dotatam. p. XV Unde ante bellorum, quæ supervenerunt initia ex redivisibus Angliæ duo millia librarum nostræ monetæ percipiebamus. Sævientibus vero bellis, Angliæ reges prædictos redditus per nostros religiosos, quos illuc pro solito mittebamus, levare, colligique fecerunt ac eos Suscipientes in sua commoda verterunt. Inde paulatim ecclesia nostra defluere ac minui cæpit, et quæ quondam XL. Deo psallentes habebat, vix retinet XX. religiosos: qui tamen inter Missarum Solemnia et assidue Dei cultum et Animas

præscriptorum principum Deo commendare, et viventium salutem ac prosperitatem precari non desistunt. Nihilominus tamen in minori numero divinus minoratur cultus, fraudantur benefactorum intentiones, illuduntur piæ fundatorum devotiones. Noviter vero religiosus quidam frater Richardus Baussain ad nos venit habens ex iniuncto aliqua ex intentione Serenissimi Domini nostri regis Angliæ et Vestra p. XVI nobis explicare, inter quæ illud est præcipuum, prædictum illustrissimum principem domum quamdam Carthusiæ fundavisse, ibi vos instituisse, vobis antescriptos redditus nostros concessisse, et quod gravius est, suæ intentionis esse proprietate hereditaria nostrarum terrarum et reddituum vos investire. Hoc viri patres & fratres non patitur iustitia, non finit religio non permittit patrum traditio. Alienum accipere invito Domino tenere, nemo ambigit esse iniustum. Hos vero redditus iusto titulo recepimus, tenuimus, diu possedimus, nostrum titulum confirmavere Sancti Summique pontifices, Angliæ reges, & principes, archiepiscopi & episcopi nullus mortalium hoc nostrum ius tam diuturnum atque tot modis confirmatum iure potest surripere nec quod nostrum est, a nobis aufert aut alteri tradit bellorum frequentia, quoniam a bellis excipimur, pacem poscimus, pacem colimus, odia, dissidia, bellorumque strages nescimus; sicut omni culpa belli caremus, p. XVII sic propter bella iure nostro privari non possumus. Nec obest terrarum distantia, cum etiam in longe distantioribus terris ex opibus regni possit sustentari religio. Quo iure itaque poterit esse vestrum, quod nostrum fuit, quod nullo iure perdidimus? an iure regio? at regis iam non est quod rex donavit. Non est filiorum quod pater transtulit. Quod si sola voluntate ex nostris redditibus modernus princeps vos instituit, videte si hoc revocare poterunt forsitan melius consulti Successores. An iure Summi pontificis? at data est sibi potestas in ædificationem, non in destructionem. Deinde mos est Summorum pontificum, solum ea quæ rite justeque statuta sunt confirmare. Fugite igitur, viri patres et fratres, hoc iniustitiæ fundamentum: nam iustitia velut basi nititur immaculata religio; et ponite ante oculos vestros, si vobis velletis hæc fieri, si vestræ foundationis partem a vobis eripi velletis, ut alteri donaretur ecclesiæ: profecto fatebimini vos hoc nolle. Nolite igitur in p. XVIII proximis committere, quod in vobis non velletis admittere. Hoc enim irreligiosum foret et caritati, ac præcepto fidei dissonum. Postremo hæc inconcussa est patrum traditio non ex alieno Eleemosynas facere non ex rapinis immolare quæ omnia, si nobis invitis nostra Suscipitis, perpetratum iri videbimini. Hæc, viri patres et fratres, essent infausta vestræ religionis initia hæc essent nefanda et infelicia vestri Ordinis incrementa. Prohibeat hoc Omnipotens; et potentissimi ac ditissimi regis in animo ponat, de suo ecclesias fundare perpetuas, bene institutas & fundatas non evertere, patrum suorum regum christianissimorum intentiones ac devotiones non infringere. Vobis vero voluntatem misericorditer inspiret nostræ foundationis redditus & bona nullatenus suscipiendi. Non destruat Ecclesia Ecclesiam nec fervor zeli novelli Sanctæ vetustatis fundamenta concutiat. Sed cum eamdem Regulam professi simus, cum uni principi Deo pariter serviamus, eamdam ingrediamur p. XIX viam, atque in alterutrum virtutis impendamus obsequia. Et si quos vultis inire tractatus iustas vias aperite, ut illis utriusque iure possimus pro nostra vocatione, piissimorum fundatorum nostrorum votis satisfacere, ac vitam incolere religiosam: quod vobis concedat Ihesus Chrisus.

Datum in nostri Cænobii Capitulo, hora capitulandi cum pulsu campanæ; ac more solito congregato die XXVII Octobris, anno Domini MCCCCXVI. - Thesau: nov: Anecd: com: 1. 10. 1746.

**Epistola Cardinalis S. Crucis  
ad Carthusienses Schenæ  
in Anglia.**

Æternam Salutem et pacem, venerabiles et religiosi patres, ex vera et maxima caritate, quibus ad vestras paternitates iure obligor, propter sanctæ religionis vestræ cultum, in qua Deo pariter novimus militare, eisdem p. XX inducor præsentis cedulas scribere. Est enim patres carissimi, fraternæ caritatis officium pro mutua salute animarum maxime sibi invicem præstare consilia. Est enim patres optimi mei causa consilii res huiusmodi quæ nuper in mei notitiam venit. Quidam reverendus pater abbas monasterii Sancti Ebrulfi in Normania, diocesis Lexoviensis ad curiam Romanam venit, volens, ut iure obligatur, sui Monasterii iura vindicare, quæ, ut ex facti relatione percepimus, vestræ Paternitatis indebite videntur occupare, ut etiam ex publicorum documentorum monumentis probat. Verum cum

Superiis patrociniū quæreret, in manus venit reverendissimi in Christo patris et domini mei Cardinalis Placentini, cuius consilio et patrociniū nititur. Quamobrem reverendissimus in Christo pater præfatus dominus Cardinalis, ob reverentiam & devotionem quam ad sanctam religionem vestram habet, negotium istud mecum statuit communicare, et pro eiusdem religionis honestate consuluit primum vestris paternitatibus [p. XXI] scribendum, easdem exhortando, ut præfato reverendo patri domino abbati sine contentione & lite dignaremini restituere bona sui monasterii, quæ non iure de facto videmini occupare, licet regia auctoritate & manu quasi militari dicta occupare defendamini. Est enim indignum valde, religiosissimi patres, ut apud tam perfectæ religionis viros tam gravis culpa committatur, quod cum aliena iactura locupletari non metuant, cum bonarum mentium sit ibi culpam timere ubi culpa non est; quanto ergo magis ubi est? In Domino ergo Iesu Christo vestras venerabiles paternitates hortor & deprecor, omni qua possum caritate, ut in re tanta recte consulant sibi et posteris; nec sub prætexu pietatis & cultus divini sibi licere credant quod est ab omni iure prohibitum. Nec ut amo ita scripsi; si tamem nimia licentia dicendi peccare contingeret, veniam precor: ut pro me oretis suppliciter exposco, patres optimi, quos omnes in Domino Saluto.

Romæ die ultima Maii MCCCCXXVII. [p. XXII]

Thesaur: nov: Anecd. tom. 1. p. 1778.

#### Num: V

[page 78]

#### **Pensio concessa Nicholao quondam Abbati (Sti August: prope Cantuar.)**

Universis Christi fidelibus has litteras inspecturis Thomas permissione etc Noverit universitas vestra, quod admodum venerabilis et dilectus nostri monasterii quondam abbas, videlicet Dnus N. dictus de Spina dudum ob causam & frugem tranquillioris vitæ ducenda se ad Ordinem Carthusiensem transtulerit, ibique postea ex ordinis eiusdem austeritate aliisque eventibus debilitatem, ut audivimus non modicam incurrerit & languorem; nos eidem in Christi visceribus compatiens intuitu Caritatis eidem ex mera nostra liberalitate concedimus, permittimus atque damus per has litteras nostras patentes Singulis annis quoad vixerit X marcas Sterlingorum [XXIII] volentes et intendentes specialiter in hoc facto quod supradicta pecunia in subventionem et consolationem prædicti Domni N. convertatur, suo priore mediante seu providente prout melius iuxta illius Ordinis regulam seu etiam regulæ permissionem ad eiusdem Nicholai adiutorium et levamen possit converti. ex chron: W. Thorn. apud decem Scriptores. editi: Twysd: p. 1963.

#### Num. VI.

#### **King Henry the 8<sup>th</sup>'s Letters Patents for the Pension granted to Edmund Horde last prior of Hinton, translated from the latin.**

Henry the 8<sup>th</sup>, by the Grace of God King of England and France, Defender of the Faith, Lord of Ireland and supreme Head of the Church of England upon earth: To all [p. XXIV] to whom these presents shall come, Greeting.

Where as the late Monastery of Carthusians of Hinton is now dissolved, whereof Edmund Horde was Prior, at the time of the Dissolution, and long before. We being Willing that a reasonable yearly Pension, or Suitable Promotion should be provided for the said Edmund, for his better Exhibition, Maintenance and Support. Be it therefore known to You, that we in Consideration of the Premises, of our special Grace, and of our certain knowledge, and meer proper motion, by the advice and Consent of the Chancellor and Council of the Court of Augmentations of the Revenues of our Crown have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant to the same Edmund a certain Annuity or Yearly Pension of forty four pounds Sterling, to be had, enjoy'd and yearly received, the same forty four Pounds, by the said Edmund and his assigns, from the feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary last past, to and for the Term of the said Edmund's [p. XXV] Life, or till such Time as the

said Edmund shall by us be prefer'd to one or more Ecclesiastical Benefices or other suitable Promotion of the full value of Fourty four Pounds or better, as well by the hands of the Treasurer of the Revenues of the Augmentations of our Crown, for the time being out of our Treasure, wch shall chance to be in his Hands of the said Revenues; as by the Hands of the Receivers of the Profits and Revenues of the said late Monastery; for the time being , out of the same profits and revenues, at the Feast of St Michael the Archangel and the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, by equal portions. And farther of our more ample Grace, We have given, and for the aforesaid Considerations by these Presents, do Grant to the aforesaid Edmund Horde eleven pounds sterling, to be had by the same Edmund of our Gift, to be paid by the hands of the Treasurer aforesaid, out of the Treasure aforesaid, or by the hands of said Receiver out of p. XXVI the Profits and Revenues of the Manors, Lands and Tenements of the said late Monastery, there being no express mention made in these presents of the true Yearly value, or of the certainty of the Premises, or of any one of them, or of other Gifts or Grants by us made to the said Edmund before these Times; or any Statute, Act, Ordinance, Proviso or Restriction to the contrary had, made, ordain'd or provided, or any other Thing Cause or Matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding. In Testimony whereof, we have caus'd these Letters, Patents to be made. Witness Richard Riche Knight, at Westminster, the twenty seven<sup>th</sup> Day of April, in the thirty first Year of our Reign.

Duke

By the Chancellor and Council of the Court of Augmentations of the Revenues of the King's Crown, by Virtue of the King's Warrant.

Stephen's Addit: to Monast: angl: vol. 11. p. 245.

p. XXVII

#### Num. VII.

#### **Cardinal Pool's Letters of Re-establishment of the Charter-House of Shene temp: Mariæ.**

p. 127.

Reginaldus Miseratione divina tituli Sæ Mariæ in Cosmodin S.R. Ecclesiæ Presbyter Cardinalis Polus, Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis SSmi Dni Papæ et sedis Apostolicæ, ad Sereniss: Philippum et Sereniss: Mariam, Angliæ et Hybæriæ regna et partes illis adjacentes de latere Legatus, ad perpetuam rei memoriam. Cum Domus regularis sub invocatione Iesu de Bethleem loci de Shene ordinis fratrum Carthusianorum Wintoniensis Dioecesis quam quondam claræ memoriæ Henricus V<sup>tu</sup>s Angliæ rex illustris ad ripam Tamesis prope Richemondiam fundavit, erexit, dotavit, tempore pernitiosissimi Schismatis nuper hoc in regno-vigentis, expulsis ab ea p. XXVIII viris religiosis licet temere et de facto penitus dissoluta, et in fisci regii dominium translata et sublata inde ecclesia et laicorum ædibus inibi extractis ad profanos usus redacta fuerit, Sereniss: Philippus et Serenissima Maria Angliæ Rex et Regina, qui ab illo inde tempore quo singulari Dei Misericordia eorumque Studio et Opere dicto Schismate extincto, ipsum regnum ad unitatem Ecclesiæ et Sedis Apostolicæ Obedientiam redactum fuit, eaque Calamitosissimo illo tempore diruta et collapsa fuerit restaurari maxime cupierint et ad id in dies totis viribus incumbant, Domum prædictam fratrum Carthusianorum ex quorum piis precibus et aliis sanctis operibus magnum religionis augmentum huic regno olim accessit et ex quibus nonnulli pro unitatis ecclesiasticæ defensione acerbissima tormenta et mortem dicti Schismatis tempore perpessi fuerunt restaurari et ad pristinum Statum reduci Sumopere desiderantes, ut id autoritate Apostolica per nos efficeretur a nobis debita cum instantia p. XXIX postularunt. Nos igitur pro ut Legationis, qua fungimur Officium de Nunciis postulat, tam piis iustisque eorumdem Regis et Reginae votis annuentes, auctoritate Apostolica nobis in hac Legatione concessa, qua fungimur in hac parte tempore præsentium Domum de Shene prædictam in pristinum Statum regularem reducimus, reponimus, et redintegramus, eandemque in mansionem fratrum Carthusianorum sub eodem titulo Iesu de Bethleem quem ante dictam dissolutionem habebat, erigimus et instituimus, utque eadem Domus Priorem et Conventum fratrum,

eiusdem ordinis inibi juxta facultatem, eiusdem domus instituendorum, omniaque alia et Singula iura ad domos eiusdem Ordinis pertinentia perpetuo habeant, decernimus et declaramus, in eademque domo Religiosos Viros fratres Mauritium Chancaum, Ioannem Michell, Thomam Fletcher, Robertum Marschall, Thomam Synderton, Thomam Loo, Robertum Thyrlby, Nicolaum Baland, Leonardum Hall, Hugonem [p. XXX] Taylor, Robertum Schirley, & Ioannem Sanderson eiusdem ord<sup>s</sup> Cartusiensis ante Schisma professores inibi sub obedientia suorum Superiorum ac alias Secundum Deum et regulam Statutaque et Ordinationes dicti Ordinis, et alias Constitutiones quæ pro felici dictæ Domus regimine ac Statu, per nos seu alios ad id potestatem habentes, canonice saucientur, victuros et in eadem domo altissimo deservituros, instituimus & ordinamus: et eidem Domui in hac eius primæva restauratione Prioris Solatio restitutæ de persona venerabilis fratris Mauriti Chancaei prædicti, quem ob fidei catholicæ puritatem, morum honestatem, literarum Scientiam, et alia multiplicia Virtutum et meritorum dona quibus eum Altissimus insignivit ad huiusmodi onus idoneum iudicavimus, providemus, ac ipsum eidem Domui in Priorem præficimus, regimen ac gubernationem ipsius Domus in spiritualibus et temporalibus plenarie committentes, necnon personas professas Superius nominatas in Conventum eiusdem Monasterii erigimus et instituimus, illasque eiusdem monasterii sive domus Conventum facere decernimus et declaramus ac eidem domui et Priori & [p. XXXI] Conventui nunc et pro tempore inibi existentibus, Ecclesiam ac Domum de Shene ac quæcunque alia bona immobilia, iura et Actiones quæcunque cum omnibus annexis et pertinentibus suis, de quibus Sereniss: Philippus Rex et Sereniss: Maria Regina prædicti eandem domum dotare proponunt, si et postquam per eosdem Regem et Reginam Domui et Priori & Conventui præfatis in puram elemosynam data et concessa fuerint in perpetuum absque alicuius præiudicio applicamus et appropriamus, et in eventum prædictum Sereniss: Regem et Reginam præfatos et ipsius Serenissimæ Reginæ hæredes et successores eiusdem Domus veros et indubitatos fundatores, dotatores et patronos existere, et Sic dici et ab omnibus reputari, et ita in præmissis per quoscunque iudices et auditores sublata eis quavis aliter iudicandi et interpretandi facultate et auctoritate iudicari & definiri debere, et quidquid Secus attentari contigerit irritum et inanem fore decernimus, non obstantibus Apostolicis, nec non bonæ memoriæ Otthonis et Otthoboni, olim in hoc regno Sedis [p. XXXII] Apostolicæ Legatorum ac in provincialibus et Synodalibus Conciliis editis specialibus et generalibus Constitutionibus, et Ordinationibus, Statutis et Consuetudinibus Domus et Ordinis prælatorum etiam iuramento, confirmatione apostolica vel quavis firmitate alia roboratis, privilegiis eidem Domui et Ordini concessis, quibus eorum omnium et singulorum tenores pro Sufficenter expressis habentes ipsis alias in suo robore permansuris pro hac vice dumtaxat, Specialiter et expresse derogamus, Cæterisque contrariis quibuscumque Datum Grenewichi Roffensis Diæcesis anno a Nativitate Dni 155 pridie Kalendas ianuarii, Pontificatus Sanctissimi in Christo Patris et Dni nostri Domini Pauli divina Providentia Papæ quarti Anno Secundo.

ibid:

### **Other Letters of the Said Cardinal.**

Reginaldus Miseratione divina tituli Sta<sup>a</sup> Mariæ in Cosmodin S.R.E. presbyter [p. XXXIII] Cardinalis Polus Archiep. Cantuariensis sanctiss: Dni nostri Papæ et Sedis Apostolicæ ad Sereniss: Philippum et Sereniss: Mariam Angliæ et Hybernæ Regem et Reginam, et universæ Angliæ & Hybernæ regna et partis illis adjacentes de Latere Legatus. Discretis et nobis in Christo dilectis David Poole Archidiacono Dabriensium Legum doctori, nostro in Archiepiscopatu Cantuariensi Vicario in Spiritualibus generali: et Thomæ Lewyn Canonico, præbendario Ecclesiæ Elicu Salutem in Dno Sempiternam. Hodie Apostolica Auctoritate munere Legationis, qua fungimur nobis concessa Domum regularem sub invocatione Iesu de Bethleem loci de Schene Ordinis fratrum Cartusianorum ad ripam Thamesis prope Richemondiam Sitam, quæ tempore perniciosissimi Schismatis in hoc regno vigentis, temere et de facto dissoluta ac sublata inde Ecclesia, et Laicorum ædibus inibi extractis ad profanos usus redacta: erat, ad pristinum Statum regularem reduximus, et redintegravimus, in qua non nullos fratres [p. XXXIV] eiusdem Ordinis etiam Schisma in hoc regno introductum professores Constituimus et deputavimus eidem Domui de persona Venerabilis fratris Mauriti Chancaei eiusdem Ordinis Professoris promovimus, et eum inibi Priorem Constituimus curam et regimen et administrationem

eiusdem in Spiritualibus et temporalibus eidem Committentes ac eidem Domui, et Domus Priori et Conventui, Ecclesiam ac Domum de Schene ac quæcunque alia bona de quibus per Sereniss: Philippum Regem et Sereniss: Reginam Mariam Angliæ dicta Domus dotata fuerit, in perpetuum Applicamus prout in nostris inde confectis literis plenius continetur: Quocirca discretioni vestræ eadem autoritate per hæc Scripta mandamus istius vos vel unus vestrum si et postquam dictæ nostræ literæ vobis præsentatæ fuerint, et de præmissa dotatione per literas dictorum Sereniss: Regis & Reginæ vobis Constiterit Sufficienter Priore, recepto prius ab eo nomine omnium quorum interest Fidelitatis debitæ iuramento iuxta formam p. XXXV inferius annotatam, et fratres præfatos in actualem et realem possessionem dictæ Domus cum omnibus iuribus et pertinentibus suis Auctoritate nostra iudicatis, Stallum in Choro et Locum in Capitulo eidem Priori et reliquis dicti ordinis professoribus per nos in eadem Domo, ut præmittitur institutis assignando et eisdem fratribus quatenus dicto Mauritio, ut eodem canonico Priori obedientiam et reverentiam præsentent debitas et devotas, eique in omnibus humiliter et devote pareant, et intendant, iniugendo. Forma autem iuramenti per eundem Mauritium Priore præstandi Sequitur, et est talis. Ego Mauritius Prior Domus Iesu de Shene Wintoniensiæ Diæcesis Subjectionem & reverentiam et Obedientiam a sanctis Patribus Constitutam, secundum regulam mei Ordinis Sanctæ Sedis Apostolicæ et omnibus meis Superioribus perpetuo me exhibiturum promitto, sic me Deus adjuvet et hæc Sancta Dei Evangelia. Datum Grenewichi Roffensis Diæcesis Anno a Nativitate Dni 1556 pridie Kal: ianuarii. Pontificatus p. XXXVI sanctiss: in Christo Patris & Dni nostri D. Pauli divina Providentia Papæ quarti, Anno Secundo  
ex M.S. Dni de Walle.

### Num. VIII.

#### **An Account of the English Carthusians being expell'd Bruges &c written by John Suertis then Sacrist of their Convent.**

About the Year 1571 I came from Louvaine with M<sup>r</sup> Allat a vertuous learned Priest unto father Maurice in Bruges, who with all the Convent receiv'd me most lovingly. I found there Sir Francis Englefield and my Lord Morley Parker, who then lived at Bruges. at that Time the Convent consisted of Father Maurice Chancey priour, Roger Thompson Vicar William Powell Sacrist, Tristan Holimans (alias Hickmans) Nicholas Dugmer, Leonard Hall, Nicholas Balland, Nicholas Thornton, Francis Greene, William Holmes, Thomas Shelley, Edward Rysden, Thomas Laurence, Henry Ward and William Bennett all Priests. And only three Converses, to wit B<sup>r</sup> Hugh Taylour, B<sup>r</sup> Iohn Tatam p. XXXVII and B<sup>r</sup> Iohn Burford.

It chanced the same time that Sir Francis Englefield with other Strangers dined with Fa. Maurice. Sir Francis asked Fa. Maurice of Fa. Norton's Vision, how it was; and F. Maurice said, Fa. Norton was Prior of Mount-grace a Monastery of our Holy Order in Yorkeshire, a very godly man, and the last Prior there, save Priour Wilson, our blessed Saviour did appeare unto him diverse times visibly, as it pleased him; This was in King Henry the eight his dayes, when England was infected with Martin Luther's doctrine and King Henry dissolved all religious Houses, Our B. Lord spoke to Priour Norton and said, thy Nation doth Beginne to refuse me, and pull downe all religion: what sayest thou now unto this ? He said, blessed Lord, I can say nothing, but desire grace and Mercy from You. Our Saviour answered. I have done for you all that I could, and have given you a golden button p. XXXVIII as one friend doth to another; this is, I have given them a free Will, that they may Amend if they will; if they will not, they shall find my justice. As they amend with me so I will amend with them. Yet blessed Saviour (said Priour Norton) I beseech your Mercy and grace for our holy Order. In that, said He, I will heare thee; for **the Time shall come, that where there was one House of Your Order, there shall be three** (1).

Then Sir Francis began to say, that his Tenants in England had written unto him, that the dwelling near Shene heard for nine nights together the Monks that fa. Maurice had buried in Shene, to have sung Service with light in the Church; & when they did of purpose set ladders to the Church walls to

see them in the Church, suddenly they ceased: and they hear'd father Fletcher's voice, which every one knew above them all.

One good old father Dugmer told me that when he was Young and Sacrist, and one day had washed the Church-Corporalls & [p. XXXIX] had laid them in the garden upon the lavender borders to dry, in the midst of his dinner he went into his garden to see the cloathes, and he saw our Blessed Lady sitting beside the Corporalls, tending them, and our blessed Lord Iesus in the likeness of a little child pulling the Lavender knops, and (as little children will doe) casting them upon the Corporalls. Then thought the good Sacrist. I may well goe to my dinner again, for the Cloathes are well kept. The tears powred forth of his eyes as the good father told me this. My Master Fa Powell, who had many times heard his Confessions, for he was his daily confessarius, told me that he would take upon his conscience, that this father did never commit one deadly sinne. After their dispersion into the world, he never left off his Cilice or haire-shirt. And when the King's Commissioners asked him for the Supremacy, and how he tooke the King: he answerd plainly. **I take him as God [p. XI] and the Holy Church take him, and I am sure he taketh himself no otherwise.** With this simple answer they were contented & so he saved his life.

I asked of Converse-Brother Hugh, whether we might believe Fa. Norton's Vision or no. And he said, Yea it is most true. And moreover our Blessed Saviour said unto him in a divine Vision, **that there should be Yet thirtie three Charter-Houses in England.**

This B<sup>r</sup> Hugh was he that pull'd fa Maurice out of the Court; and is the Cause of our english Convent. He had the Spirit of Prophecy, and what he said came to passe. Which I observed by this. The Queen of England in the yeare 1566. was almost choaked of a Cherry and did he a certaine time as dead: streightwayes word was blown Abroade through out all England that she was dead. No said Br Hugh, it is not true, for neither shall she die so soone, and when she dieth, she shall die in the month when no Cherries are to [p. XLI] be gotten (2). As He lay a dying, a Monke of our Convent was unstable, and would needs goe from Fa. Maurice unto another House of our Order. I stood by, and saw him in this temptation, and I said, I pray you to aske B<sup>r</sup> Hugh his counsell in this matter, for he is a dying. (this was in the yeare 1575) with good will quoth he, so we went both unto Br Hugh, and when we had asked him, He answered. For God, for God, Man be stable, and goe noy away, but Sticke together as long as you can: for I tell you truely, you shall be separated before you goe into England, and shall have young Priours that shall turne the Can in the pan, and bring the Convent unto nothing, unlesse you looke better about you. Father Maurice never would have any other Man for his Proctour but Br Hugh, so long as he lived, he was so charitable to all men.

He had many divine Visions, and much familiarity afforded him by our B. Saviour. He told me once our Saviour in a Vision called [p. XLII] him, saying Hugh dost thou Love me ? Yes Blessed Lord, said he, I love you with all my heart. Then our Lord in the figure of his Humanity reached him his foot, which he with all reverence Kissed. Aske of me, said our Blessed Lord what thou wilt and thou shalt have it. I will aske nothing but what You please, Blessed Lord, said Hugh. Then our Lord said. I promise thee, I will doe more for thee, than for any mortall man in the World now living; And so Suddenly he was gone. Now what this was, no man can tell, save onely the continuance of the English Convent, which hath beene so miraculously preserved untill this present day, in all these most perillous times since this was spoken, as hereafter it shal most plainly appeare.

The general Revolt of Flanders from the Catholicke Faith, and Obedience of the King of Spaine, was about the Year of our Lord 1578. Fa. Maurice being in Bruges with his Convent serving God devoutly, the Soldiers of Gant came suddenly [p. XLIII] on a munday in the morning unto Bruges and thought to have killed all the Religious persons both men & women: but when they came unto the gates of the City, they wou'd not open them before they swore they would hurt no body. So the gates were opened unto them, and they came to our Gates rapping with all might & maine.

I was (when they entred) saying the Prime of the Day, and suddainely came in a well olderly man, nothing like a soldier, nor any thing in his hand, a black hat on his head, a fustian white doublet, and a paire of white stockings, and said never a word; but tooke off his hat, when he was within the quire-doore, and went right up before me to the High altar, looking here and there, and went directly to the Deacons Table, where I had set five chalices for the Altars: He tooke them all in his armes and went unto the Priest's Chaire, tooke off the cushion, opened the coffer under the Cushion, put in all the

Chalices, and covered all with the Cushion againe [p. XLIV] went out on the other side of the Quire, looking on me, and as he went out put to the quire-doore. Then streight the Soldiers rapped at the Gates, and cryed oovre la port, ouvre la Port. They came in two and two with their swords in their hands and their pieces charged, and went round about the Quire, but took nothing besides a Purificatory-Cloath for the Chalice. They went forth of the Church, opened my Cell-doore and went in, and sate round about my Cell: I comming into my Cell asked them what they would have; they said, Apples, and to eate and drinke: So I went to Father Priour's Cell-doore, and told him what they would have, He brought forth a great Salmon-pastie, & I gave it them; they went into the Court, and divided it amongst them. Then they seeing Fa. Priour themselves three of them came to him, and promised him to bring twelve of the honestest men amongst them for to keepe his from all harme, the rest, they said, were all naught. So they did, that the rest would not consent before they had drunke w<sup>th</sup> [p. XLV] Fa. Priour. Then all the Companies came in, and drunke first one barrell of beere, then another, so that they left not one drop in the House, when all was gone, two went into the beere-brewers, and fetched in a fresh barrell for themselves. They permitted us only to say private Masses, they had the Refectory, and we the Church. They remained with us in this manner about six weeks, and were all very well treated. Fa. Priour asked me what became of the Chalices, so I told him of the old man, & I desired that he would reward him for his good will, thinking that he had been a Soldier. But when Fa. Maurice had desired of the Captaines that this Man might be brought unto him, both they and all the Soldiers protested, that there was no such man amongst them all, that was clothed with a white Doublet and white Stockings: for all the soldiers had Buffe-Coates.

Notwithstanding the good and faire usage which they had, they all Conspired with their [p. XLVI] Captaines to have Killed us all. And the same day that they had given their Soldiers the Watchword, there was nothing but crying Sa, Sa, Sa, that night at five of the Clocks after Evening-song the Spaniards came to fight beside Bruges, so they all marched forth of Bruges to fight them: but so they fought that the Spaniards left not one men of them alive. After which Victoore all the Magistrates were so grieved, that they sent word to Fa. Priour to be gone within 20 dayes, else He and all the House should be burned without any mercy. This was cold News unto us all. Fa. Priour went and prostrated himselfe before them all, but he could get no Mercy: So he sold all things at random and paid all debts, and on St. George's day (3) the first waggons went with fa. Vicar and half the Convent, and the last day fa. Priour with the other part of the Convent. For the Packing up of all the Stuffe the Magistrates of Bruges sent their [p. XLVII] Packer, and one of their Sixteen men to see the Packing of every thing (for they fear'd that we should carry bullets and shott- unto the Enemies) and on every Packe was set the Prince of Orange's great Seal, this favour they, .....us (We came out of Bruges about the 12<sup>th</sup> of May 1578. When we were at our Gates to take our Waggon, God knowes how many weeping eyes both of rich and poore there were, and even of the best of all the City. We came that night to a poore place of an house where the waggoners were went to rest, but for beds all the way we tooke great patience and were in great danger of the enemies. The next night wee came into Lyle, there we found all our Brothren in good health when we should goe to Supper came in all the Hereticks of the whole City, and had almost rifled our packes: our hoast stood very stoutly in our defence for life & Death; when they saw the Prince of Orange's seale on every thing, they were ...speased, but we rose early in the morning by good Counsell, and so escaped the Danger they proposed [p. XLVIII]

The next Day at night we came to Doway, They did let us in at the Gates, but none dared to receive us to lodging. So we sate in our Waggons two or three houres in the streets and at the last two poore sisters bid us come into the house and we should be welcome. It chanced Doctour Hely came and supped with us and when we were in the midst of supper, the Captaine with the soldiers came and would see us pasport, so it was read and the departed and willed us to be gone foure of the clocke in the morning: so we did.

The next night we should have lodged at Cambray, and word came that if we came there we should all be cutt in pieces: so we went beyond Cambray an english mile, and lay on the boards in great feare of the Enemy.

Then we went from thence unto St Quintin's in France on a sunday, there we Stood about three houres without the walls, for it was there the Law not to open the Gates to any without Licence. When we understood this, Father Priour sent Thomas [p. XLIX] Evans and Iohn Story unto the Magistrates to

speake for us, that we might enter. So Thomas Evans as he was going into the Church ( for it was Even-song-time) met with a Frenchman of his old acquaintance wch had lately married a rich widdow, that kept the Inne of the Winde-mill, and when he had broken the matter unto him, he said he would willingly goe with him unto the magistrates, and that he would receive all into his House, and so he did.

When the Magistrates had heard the matter they were glad thereof, and Appointed Chanon to bring us in. When we were well settled came the Deane and other venerable Priests to salute Fa. Maurice and the Convent, and gave him a good Almes: we were there a month and more, and very well used. And from thence we came to a house of our Order beside Burnolt called St Ludovick's house, there we were another month and more. Thence Fa. Priour went to Don Iohn de Austria to speake for us, and we stayed there till he sent for us p. LI to Lovaine, (4). There came M<sup>r</sup> Gillcard to Noyon with all our books for the Church, and told us that after a little that we were gone, a captaine came unto him as he was goeing in the streete, and said Ha ! thou english King art thou here yet ? and with his dagger strucke him at his belly, in his bosome was his primer of our Blessed Ladie and he hitt the booke just in the midst of the covering and so it saved his life, thankes be to God.

From Noyon we came to Vallis S<sup>ti</sup> Petri where we were welcome for two days, from thence we came to another Strong towne. From thence we came to Shatroye where we all lay in a great barne in the strame. Then we came to Rokre, and there we got beds and good meat and so to the forrest of Arden, even through the midst, and so through a monstrous ironmill; it seem'd the fire of Hell. Then we passed through the midst of a great long Water, then over high Hills and over sides of hills p. LI The side of one hill was fallen with the Carts going before, where when the Cart wherein Fa. Maurice was should have passd, the cart did decline to one Side to have fallen downe the hill; Fa. Maurice cryed out saying nothing but Iesus, the Cart of itself stood right up and went forward, wherefore we were all greatly amazed at it. Then we passed thorough the midst of a very bread water, I thought then we all should never escape drowning. There we saw & proved that God Almighty was as well on the water as on the land with us. Then we passed on the plaine sides of Hills, which, ( they said) never any Carts came on before, and that night we came to the river of Mosa, and landed on Lukeland's side, and lay hard that night. On the morning we hired a Keele or Lyter, which held us all and all our Stuffe, and so we came up the water of Mosa unto Namures. We landed two times on Dutch-land side p. LIJ before we got to Namures, there we met w<sup>th</sup> Spanish Soldiers. who had well knowe father Maurice at Shene in Queene Marie's days, who gave us great comfort. On Lukeland's side all were heretickes, crying out on us Pape, and throwing stones at us.

When we came to Namures we found Sir Francis Englefield there, who received us all very gladly, and shewed us great Charity, & provided for us a convoy to Louvaine, When we came to Louvaine, father Maurice stood in the great Gate of the Monkes Cloyster, & wept right joyfully in receiveing us all both safe and sound, And had prepared cells for us, Don Iohn de Austria had commanded the priour in the King's name to receive us, and give us meat and drinke and he would pay the Priour for us all. So we were all at the Priour of Lovaine's finding, & paid to the uttermost for the least thing we had, for the Priour was a very hard man. It chanced that Don Iohn died, which when the Priour heard, he came to unto our Priour and told him how Don Iohn was dead p. LIJ and asked him who should pay for our board, and willed fa. Maurice to provide for us, for he would no more give any thing to us; so that good fa. Maurice could not tell what to doe. He went streight away unto the Lady Hungerford who dwelt then at Lovaine, and she sent us two Lings for that day. We were in all the House 26 persons at least. So our Convent fell sicke trough want of meat, and change of aire. We buried six of the eldest out of hand and I myselfs was fore sicke of an Ague, and good fa. Maurice had nothing to give me for my comfort, but a piece of cheese which I tooke with his blessing, & mended afterwards, I thanke God !

Hard before we came unto Louvaine; the plague, famine and Warre abounded all over the whole country. there was a Secular Priest who dwelled in a cell before we came to the Cloyster, and he died the day before we came thither, but none told us thereof; p. LIJ however none of us tooke any infection, God be thanked. Father Maurice sent unto the Reverend Father for licence to have more cells, to receive more Novices, & obtaind what he would. When the Priour of Louvaine received the Letters, he was so agrieved with it, that he went streight way unto the Priour of Liege (for he was then our Head Visitour) to complaine of Fa. Maurice. When he had complained, & the Visitour had well

rebuked him, he fell on bleeding at the nose, and never ceased till he had bled to death. Word came of the matter, and every one marvelled, and I warned them to say a Dirige for him.

1/ Here we have a **definite** for an **Indefinite** Number, as appears from the Sequel of Account, where tis foretold that there shall be **33** Charter-Houses in England; for there having been formerly but **9**. **three to one would** only make 27, and so the two numbers would disagree, but tis to be observ'd that the latter is only a more exact and determinate explication of the former.

2/ Queen Eliz. died 24 March. 1603.

3/ F. Chancy in his Acc<sup>ts</sup> transcrib'd by Tho: Laurence p. LV his Procurator, sets down the departure of the Vicar &c from Bruges as happening on the 19 of April. Wch Date I have followed above page 143. as presuming it to be exacter of the two.

4/ 'Tis here said that F. Maurice **sent** for his Monks to Lovaine; and afterwards, that he **Receiv'd** 'em at their Arrival there; which seems to imply his not aving return'd to em again. Yet we find him immediatly after accompanying em in their journey. It must be concluded then, tho Suertis takes no notice of it, that not content with sending for 'em, He either went quite back to em; or met them on the Way, perhaps at the Charter-House of Val-St-Pierre or St Peter's Vale, and conducted em to Namures where leaving em

under the Direction of their old Benefactor Sir Fran: Englefield, He, tis likely, went before'em to Lovaine, and having made all things ready, Receiv'd em at their Coming.

Thus much to clear up what by some has been thought. Contradictory or Ambiguous in this Relation of Suertis, whose unaffected Simplicity of Stile must excuse for the Rest.

#### Num. IX.

**Dominus Iohannes ab Austria Eques Ordinis  
Aurei Velleris, Locumtenens, Guberator et Capitanus Generalis.  
[ Priori & Convent: Carth; Lovanii.]**

p.146.

Religiosi Domini.

Prior et Conventus Carthusiæ anglæ p. LVI quos Rex Dominus meus et Frater fecit primo ex Anglia adduci, et huc usque, in istis partibus intertenuit, expulsi ex suæ residentię loco, nec ibidem propter furorem hereticæ persecutionis diutius manere licitum fuerit, nobis humiliter Supplicaverunt quatenus eis Assignarem. aliquem manendi locum expectantes ibidem comoditatem revertendi ad ea loca in quibus hactenus residerunt. Verum ex quo eorum Supplicatio sit iusta, et rationi consentanea, nos vos requirimus quatenus eisdem accomodetis locum in vestro Monasterio meliori quo vobis possibile fuerit modo. In quo ultra pietatis et Charitatis Opus iuxta vestram Professionem facietis nobis rem gratam. Et quia pro modico erit tempore quo apud vos manebunt, sine vestro onere et per nos sustentati suo tempore speramus vos illos accommodaturos, et vobis certificamus quod ubi sese obtulerit aliqua commoditas aliquo alio collocandi, nos tunc vos exonerabimus. Religiosi Domini Deus vos habeat in sua tutela. Namurci 6<sup>ta</sup> iunii. 1578

Dom In. Le de Vasseur.

p. LVII

#### Num. X.

**Reverendissimis in Christo patrbus Priori Carthusiæ  
ceterisque Diffinitoribus Capl<sup>i</sup> generalis  
obedientiam humilem cum debita reverentia ac omni  
subiectione.**

Cum in diebus antiquis (prout patres nostri annuntiaverunt nobis, et in vetustis libris scriptum invenimus R. pater ac generalis nostri capituli colendi diffinitores, quando fides Christiana in Anglia nostra vigeret et religio catholica floureret, et sacer Ordo noster apud omnes in magna estimatione haberetur) regia regni civitas in pace et tranquillitate quiesceret, leges optimæ sancirentur, et propter iustitiam et veritatem Subditorum, et pietatem et Sanctam Conversationem venerabilium religiosorum. in animo odio mala habentium, inviolate custodirentur, visum est Spiritui Sancto et patribus nostris, tum ad maiorem suæ devotionis fervorem declarandum, tum ad ardentiorum Dei Amorem [p. LVIII] in aliorum cordibus excitandum et fovendum, generale Capitulu et reverendos patres tunc temporis eius presides Sollicitare, ut quædam festa specialibus quibusdam officiis in ceteris domibus ordinis nostro usitatis, ipsi in Anglia (sicut et hodie fit in nonnullis ordinis nostri domibus festa quædam ad morem provinciarum ant diæcesum suaru celebrantibus.) celebrare possent, partim ut in festis illis peragendis patriæ suæ laudabili consuetudini sese conformarent, partim vero ut vicissitudo in divinis spiritualem delectationem generaret perspiciebant enim quod cum pleraque festa eademque diversa, uno et eodem modo rituque mutato tantum nomine, aut sicut in communi celebrarentur plurimi in hmoi(?) celebrandis aut nulla pene devotione erga sanctos et talia festa afficerentur vel nimis tepide se herent sed potius acedia et vanis cogitationibus obruerentur. Unde Reverendi patres illi capitulares diffinitores et ordinis presides pie huic eorum Supplicationi benignas aures et facilem Assensum prebuere devotionem et religiosam eorum petitionem approbantes. Nunc igitur et nos Prior et Conventus Domus de Shene in Anglia (ia [p. LIX] in Carthusia Lovaniensi commorantes) quos benignissimus deus in loco Sentoru illorum patrum ad serviendum sibi vocare et congregare dignatus est, hac eorum devotione et exemplo accensi, pro nobis et Successoribus nostris in Domo nostra; necnon pro onibus aliis domibus, auxiliante Deo, deinceps in Anglia ædificandis humillime reverentiis vestris supplicamus quatenus propter Amorem et honorem Dei concedere dignemini, ut quandocumque vestra ordinatione et dispositione extra patriam nostram simus alicubi insimul collocandi, et quando etiam in eandem patriam nostram misericors Deus sua nos pietate reduxerit Ordinemque nostrum ibidem restauraverit, nobis prædicta festa, Sicut in vetustis codicibus in prædicta Domo Shenensi remanentibus describantur et ab eiusdem domus patribus nostris generalis capituli approbatione olim celebrabantur, celebrare etc equi liceat.

B. prior, Cartusine

F. Simon prior fontis Btæ Mæ.

F. Christianus, prior Bruxellæ.

F. Hippolitus Prior Papiæ

F. Simon Sebastianus Prior Aulæ Dei.

F. Petri Ruuig p<sup>or</sup> de Xericio

F. Demonte por Ianuæ.

F. Guillemus corrierius cartusiæ

Mauritius Chancaeus

Rogerus Thomsonus.

Guillelm Powell.

Thornetonus. [p. LX]

Tho Laurentius.

Iohes Swertis.

Walterus Pytte.

Iohes Arnoldus.

Fr Matthias Cortinus

Scriba Capituli generalis

Gulielmus Gascoigne.

Franciscus Barnarde

Radulph; Brokes

Ioseph Slade

Tack'd to the left hand Side of the foregoing petition.

Festa illa quæ specialibus officiis prout in prædictis vetustis libris scribuntur celebrare petimus hæc sunt viz.

1. Solennitas Sanctissimæ Trinitatis in octavis Pentecostæ celebranda.

2. 3. Visitatio beatissimæ Virginis Mariæ et Compassio eiusdem

4. Festum Santæ Annæ Matris eiusdem Virginis, Et Singulis ..... aut saltem semel in hebdomada (quando vacat).

5. Commemoratio dictæ beatæ Virginis cum tribus lectionibus ac propriis Laudibus, exceptis hebdomadis in Adventu et 40<sup>ma</sup>. [p. LXI]

6. Item petimus ut nobis concedatur licentia celebrandi officium Sanctæ Barbaræ cum duodecim Lectionibus.

Concedimus Venerabilibus Patribus et fratribus in Christo charissimis Priori Domus Shene et Conventualibus ut supra scripta festa possint celebrare, cum propriis Officiis iuxta morem Domorum Ordinis nostri quæ olim in Anglia erant, prout adhuc videre est in vetustis libris domus Shenæ hactenus restantibus ubi soli ipsi patres Angli fuerint in aliqua domo sibi ab ordine providenda aut postquam deus omnipotens et Misericors Illos aut eorum successores in Angliam reduxerit. Datum Carthusiæ Sedente Capitulo generali 1579.

B. prior Car<sup>æ</sup>.  
F. Simon prior fontis Bt<sup>æ</sup> M<sup>æ</sup>.  
F. Hippolitus Prior Papiæ.  
F. Christianus Prior Bruxellæ.  
F. Simon Sebastianus prior Aulæ dei.  
F. Petrus Ruuig prior de Xericio.  
F. de Monte prior Iannæ;  
F. Guillelmus correrius Cartusiæ. p. LXII  
Fr. Matthias Cortinus  
Scriba Capituli generalis.

Tacked to the right-side of the said Petition.

Frater Bernardus Prior domus Carthusiæ et totius ordinis generalis minister ceterique diffinitores nostri generalis capituli Dilecto nobis in Christo ac venerando patri et fratri Mauritio Channeo priori de Shene in Anglia Salutem in Domino ac orationum suffragium Salutare. Cum pietatis intuiti ob multiplices tuos in Sacro nostro ordine labores Susceptos plenum cum psalteriis monachatum ac unam missam de beata Maria virgine per totum ordinem antehac concesserimus. Nos iam bene pensantes quantis periculis curis & fidelitate præsertim hac periculossima persecutionum tempestate adhuc munus tuum strenne persequeris in consolatione simulac conservatione fratrum tuorum in facundum semen, quod dei gratia irriganti aliquando in Anglia fructus plurimos proferat; ob hos tuos labores ampliores, ultra prædictum Monachatum ac Missam de Beata Maria p. LXIII virgine ex gratia ampliori tibi concedimus ut in perpetuo post obitum tuum (quem Deus felicem atque beatum efficiat) in presenti tuo Conventu ubicunque hoc sui exilii tempore commorabitur, et postea quodocumque Deo favente in Angliam reducetur, necnon in omnibus aliis Conventibus et Domibus ordinis nostri quæ ipso Deo Authore in posterum ibidem edificabuntur, fiet in Singulis diebus Capituli in ipsorum capitulis inter Orationes (quæ more ordinis nostri ibidem fundentur) specialis pro te nominatim Oratio et Commemoratio cum collecta Da nobis in singulari ulterius etiam tibi concedimus anniversarium perpetuum per totum ordinem in Calendariis nostris conscribendum cum dies obitus tui nostro capitulo nuntiatus fuerit. In quorum omnium fidem ac testimonium presentibus manu nostra subsignare et sigillum ordinis apponi fecimus. Carthusiæ Sedente nostro Capitulo generali die XVIII<sup>o</sup> mensis Maii Anno Dni Millisimo quinquagesimo Septuagesimo Nono.

B prior Car<sup>a</sup>.  
ex authograph:

p. LXIV

**Num. XI.**

**Reverendis in Christo Patribus Vicario et  
Conventualibus Monachis Carthusiensibus  
in Domo Lovaniensi Anglica Natione  
Patribus meis Carissimis.**

Æternam in Dno Salutem. Venerandi Patres et si facie ignotus vobis, etsi corpore remotus a vobis, amicitia tamen coniunctus sum vobis, non illa carnali quam caro et sanguis conciliat: sed spirituali, quam communio religionis comparat et professionis. Hac igitur communi amicitia fratris præsentis has dare ad vos in animum induxi. Quatenus meam Sinceram dilectionem vobis insinuando, mutuam atque reciprocam a vobis pro me... (rea.?) siquidem amor nullo magis emitur quam se ipse. De meo autem amore erga vos (nisi me exortam Christianæ charitatis existimans) non est quod dubitare possitis. Ecquis enim (nisi penitus a charitate alienus) vos tam fideles Christi servos non amabit? qui quidem pro Christi amore et fidei confessione rapinam omnium bonorum a Schismaticis contribulibus [p. LXV] vestris passi estis, ac subinde per hereticos perfidos expulsi et fugati a patria et penatibus ad exterarum nationes et regiones, magis eligentes affligi cum populo Dei per singulos dies quam temporalis peccati perfrui iocunditate per longos annos. Et sane semel vincunt quicumque Martyrium morte consumant (ut testat beatus ille martyr Ciprianus) at vero qui diu permanentis in poenis et persecutionibus minime vincunt hi profecto quotidie vincentes quotidie coronant. Euge igitur macti virtute estote o charissimi Patres et alacritate currite ad propositum vobis certamen aspicientes in auctorem fidei et consummatorem Iesum: qui proposito ibi gaudio sustinuit Crucem, confusione contempta atque in dextera dei sedet. Recogitate Patres mei cum qui talem sustinuit a peccatoribus adversum semet ipsum contradictionem, ut ne fatigemini animis vestris deficientes. Nos autem Charissimi Patres et si compatimur vobis ex animo, in [p. LXVI] consideratione afflictionis et tribulationis vestræ tamen attendentes ad remunerationem quæ parata est vobis in coelis, non possumus non ex animo vobis impensissime gratulari: quoniam istuc quidquid nunc patimini transitorie tribulationis, indubitata fide credendum est, quod in præsentis vite ingentem cumulum meritorum & in futura immensum gloriæ pondus operabit in vobis. Unde et nos laudabili quadam ambitione cupientes meritorum vestrorum fieri aliquomodo participes (quandoquidem ipsimet nondum digni habiti sumus pro nomine Iesu simile aliquid pati) curavimus ex nostra abundantia vestram inopiam tam ex longinquo quam ex propinquo tam in absentia quam in presentia, gratanter supplere. Nempe enim et vobis absentibus qui longe estis, helemosinam centum scutorum impertimus. Et his qui prope sunt, duobus presentibus patribus, Domno scilicet Mauricio Priori vestro dignissimo et Domno Laurencio procuratori meritissimo (qui [p. LXVII] vobiscum cohabitarunt gratissimi hospites sine querela) circiter per tres menses integros Iunium, Iul: et Aug: benignissimam quoad eius in hac heremo nostra fieri potuit, hospitalitatem exhibuimus. Scimus enim cui credimus et certi sumus quod quicumque vel potum dederit uni ex minimis discipulis Christi tantum in nomine discipuli non perdet mercedem suam: et qui receperit iustum in nomine iusti mercedem iusti accipiet; Et ut verum fateor Patres venerandi, principio, quando colindiss(?) hic Senior Prior vester et predictus pater procurator divertere ad nostrum hospitium dignati sunt: et quid dico dignati sunt? Immo vero inevitabili necessitate compulsi et coarctati sunt, subire tectum hospicii nostri propterea quod Cathol. Rege nostro Philippo in extremis atque remotissimis Castellæ finibus commorante procul a curia de Madrid, si ipsi in eodem oppido de Madrid obstinato anime [p. LXVIII] perseverassent enim vero et tempus frustra ibidem. contrivissent et operam atque impensam manifeste perdidissent: recipere se ergo ad nos non solum consultum fuit sed etiam pernecessarium. Principio igitur (ut ceperam dicere) cum primum ingressi sunt sub umbra culminis nostri conferre illis hospitalitatem gratuitum beneficium ex solo intuitu Charitatis nobis videbamur. at posteram in diutina et quotidiana sua conversatione virtutum suarum specimen nobis prebere ceperunt usque adeo sua humilitate gratitudine, comitate, bonitate et morum honestate omnia obsequia sibi demeruerunt: ut non iam gratuitum aliquod beneficium eis contulisse ex intuitu pietatis, sed officium mere obligatorium ex debito iustitiæ eis persolvisse veraciter existimemus. Omne enim officium et obsequium quasi iure debitum exigere sibi videtur patris Mauricii tam Sancta canicies tamque numerositate annorum et morum maturitate [p. LXIX] veneranda: cuius quidem Habitus, Sermo vultus, incessus doctrina virtutum est. Habet quidem hic pater senior effatum iam viribus corpus, sed vegetum ingenium et integros sensus ad orandum ad meditandum ad obeunda cetera spiritualia munia Magdalene: non tamen perinde valet ad gerenda opera Marthe deficientibus pre senectute viribus. Nichilominus charitatis non etatis vigore pollens, maiore quam pro virili portione terra marique exantlavit labores dum pro vobis dilectissimis filiis suis sustentandis annuales pensiones sollicite procurat a Catholico Rege obtinendas. Quod nisi superveniens langor infirmitatis simul et naturalis lassitudo defatigantis etatis ipsum lectulo affixisset, nequiquam precibus detineri, neque laboribus neque periculi longi itineris deterreri potuisset:

quominus iamdudum conspectui Regis vel reptando se presentasset. Et nunc convalescens de infirmitate nec dum tamen ad munera corporis satis validus dare se in viam parat grandævus Senex in fine p. LXX præsentis mensis augusti aditurus Regiam Curiam de Madrid ut ibi residens intra honestissimos penates preclarissimos ac reliogissimos domne cognate sue ducisse de feria omnes sue industrie nervos contendat, et nullum non lapidem moveat at impetrandam pro voto annualem provisionem vestram. Vadit cum eo individuus et fidelissimus Comes sedulusque minister ac sollicitus prior Don Thomas Laurentius baculus senectutis ejus; qui venerendum senem jugiter assectatur velut umbra corpus gestans eum in ulnis et custodiens ut pupillam oculi sui. .... ? per orationes vestras hunc optimum patrem vobis incolumem et sospitem servet reducemque faciat ad optatis-sima sibi amplius omnium vestrum , quos omnes ac singulos noctes diesque amat, quorum periculis timet, quorum necessitatibus condolet, de quorum remedi sollicitatur quod si forte contingat, ut ipse ante redditum nature concedat, vos dilectissimi state in fide viriliter agite confortamini et facite ut illud quod propheta dici adimpleatis. Elevatus est sol (inquit Abachuc) et LXXI Luna stetit in ordine suo. Solis utique officio fungitur in vestra congregatione, prelatus hic vester bene meritis Maurici ardens charitate lucens doctrina & exemplo. Luna vestra congregatio est que hujus solis radiis illustratur et calore fovetur. Si ergo hic sol e medio tollatur elevatur in celum, luna stat in ordine suo eligens magis abjecta esse in Domo Dni, id est in ecclesia militante quam habitare in tabernaculis peccatorum id est sinagogis Schismaticorum aggregari. Stet inquam in ordine suo id est stabiliat se in disciplina atque observantia regulari, sollicita servare unitatem spiritus in vinculo pacis, sine dispersione ant divisione ( quia solum hoc ardens desiderium ut in unum omnes simul et corpore et spiritu maneretur Patrem vestrum hunc compulit tot ac tantos subire labores quia recte novit commoda et utilitates ac securitatem que ex unitate, et damna et pericula que ex dispersione nascunt; valde enim bonum est ut patres Charissimi nostris atque jocundum habitare fratres in unum ut luceat LXXII sicut luna in nocte in medio generationis prave. Et ne pro defectu pastoris gregem dominicum lupus rapax invadat non differatur (si predictus casus evenerit quem Deus avertat) eligere talem cujus vita Scientia et etas sit vobis in sancte conversacionis exemplum, quique sub custodia et regimine suo conservet vos unanimiter congregatos sicut gallina congregat pullos suos sub alis. Hec habui vobis scribere Charissimi Patres instigante charitate que non querit que sua sunt sed que Iesu Christi. Valete in dno et oremus ad invicem ut salvemur. ex domo de Paulari XXV die mensis Augusti 1580.

(Con ??) vester in Domino  
Bernardus de Castro

ex autograph:

LXXIII

## Num. XII

### Suertis's account of King Philip the II<sup>d</sup> of Spain his words to Prior Arnold A.D. 1586.

Iesus et Maria.

Prior Arnold goying unto the owld Kyng of Spayne for his ultimu vale; the Kyng sayd unto hym this wordes, father prior now I have granted unto you your request, hear now what my wyll and intention is. Yf that be not enose for your Couvent to leve on, send at al tymes unto me or myne, and the shall have that augmented, so long as I have a peny you shall have the halfe of that. But i wyll that it be menstreted to the Covent without fraud or deception, accordyng to my Wyll & intention that is, as they fell my love charitie towards them. So i and my cheldren may fell ther devout prayers & charitie at all LXXIV tymes but especiall in tyme of nycessitie & thereof my will is that assone as the comme home you shall shew this my Wyll and intention unto one of your Covent whom the think most lyt and longest lyfe that whereever be the minesters of the Sayde pention, he by commission frome the Kyng's owne mouth he put them in mind of the Kyngs well & intention: in mynestration thereof. And father Prior, I charge and comand you as you will answer me before the dreadfull Sett of God at the last day of judgment that that my wyll and intention be trewly fulfilled, and when he that hath my comysson

doith wax owld and towerds Death, that he geve that same comission unto another whom he thinks most mlett, so that ther be ever one in the Covent to se that the Kyng's Wyll be fulfilled according unto his intention, and to put that Covent always in mynd to pray for the Kyng & his Children and espetially in tyme of Necessitie

Vivat Rex. Amen.

LXXV

I, B. Johan Suertis unwerthy Carthusian do witness by this presence that the Kyng's pention geven unto the english Carthu: hath bene trewely & faithfully Admenesterd unto the Covent: And that that Covent hath done ther doughte towerds the Kyng and his cheldren Accordyng unto the Kings Wyll this 40 years and more, in wittenes where of i hear sett to my nayme.

B. iohan Suertis, Antiquior of the Covent.  
ex Autograph.

LXXVI

Num. XIII.

**Sixti quinti Papæ pro Conventu  
Carthusianorum anglor:  
Bulla.**

**Dilectis Filiis nostris Henrico Caietano Protectori Angliæ, ac Ordinis Carthusiani, et Gulielmo  
Alano S.R.E. Presbyteris  
Cardinalibus**

**Dilecti Filii nostri salutem  
et Apostolicam Benedictionem.**

Non sine magna animi nostri consolatione intelleximus celebrem conventum adhuc extare in Belgio Anglorum Monachorum Ordinis Carthusiani, semen viz. ac sobolem pietissimi Conventus illius, qui fere totus pro fidei Catholicæ LXXVII Confessione, ac sedis Apostolicæ Communionem, sub impio Henrico octavo Angliæ Rege gloriosam sustinuit mortem, eundemque Conventum post plurimas arumnas miseriasque perpessas in continuo triginta pene annorum exilio, nuper ex Monasterio Lovaniensi eiusdem Ordinis ubi erat hactenus congregatus, in alia varia Monasteria tandem dispersum ac divisum esse ob summam, in hac savissima hæreticorum anglorum rabie paupertatem, rerumque ad vitam tuendam necessariarum extremam inopiam, Nunc vero Deum Opt: Max: divina sua bonitate ac providentia permovisse cor charissimi filij nostri Philippi Hispaniarum Regis Catholici, ut tantum subsidii in Singulos menses huic Conventui Carthusianorum anglicano Assignarit quantum eidem bona ex parte, (nisi plures, quod optamus in eo Conventu recipiantur) Sufficiat. Nos itaque, quibus ex pastoralis Officio nostro incumbit omnium LXXVIII Christi fidelium pro viribus curam gerere, et maxime istorum qui tantorum patrum filij sunt ac hæredes, ipsique etiam similiter tanta pro Christo Domino nostro et fidei catho-licæ constanti confessione sustinuerunt, humiliter nobis supplicatum fuerit Catholi-corum omnium gentis Anglicanæ nomine, quæ nullum præter hunc habet in toto orbe Christiano virorum regularis instituti Conventum, ut is iam dispersus, iterum ad cohabitandum in unam Domum recolligatur; Mandamus per præsentem in virtute sanctæ Obedientiæ dilecto filio Hieronimo Lignano Priori generali totius sacri Ordinis Carthusiani cæterisque Ordinis visitoribus et Prioribus qui pium hoc opus promovere possunt, ut quamprimum dispersos hos Carthusianos anglos in unam commodam aliquam habitationem vel sui ordinis, vel alterius cuiuscunque vel etiam Secularem, quæ tamen vobis vel dicti Conventus Priori pro tempore LXXIX existenti idonea videbitur, reduci ibique stabiliri confoveri et conservari durante saltem hoc miserabili Angliæ Schismate) faciant: vobis autem, et utrique vestrum mandamus ac committimus per præsentem ut auctoritate nostra Apostolica nostroque nomine cum eodem dilecto filio Priore generali prædicti Ordinis ac aliis quibuscunque Christi fidelibus qui vobis aut alterutri vestrum videbuntur huic Conventui prodesse posse et aliquid adjuncti afferre ad hanc nostram voluntatem implendam sollicitè agatis et procuretis, ut quod in hac re toto corde cupimus, cito et efficaciter mandetur executioni, dictique Conventus anglici Priorem et

Monachos Carthusianos pro tempore existentes in omnibus semper juvetis defendatis ac promoveatis, et omnem denique operam et diligentiam impendatis, ut Angliæ hodie (pro dolor!) Afflictissimæ optimum hoc hujus Ordinis semen in meliora tempora conservetur. Et cum nos multis et magnis [LXXX] sumptibus in primis istis nostri Pontificatus annis gravati circa publica, quæ nobis ac sedi Apostolicæ quotidie incumbunt, onera non possumus privatis singulorum necessitatibus, prout desideramus nostro ære succurere, procuretis quoque et faciatis, ut si opus erit honesta contributione subsidij Charitativi, alia ejusdem Ordinis Monasteria ditiora hunc Conventum omni favore et Charitate dignum, et tanquam sui Ordinis excellens quoddam ornamentum et Decus juvent prompte et foveant.

Nos enim vobis et utrique vestrum ad omnia hæc et singula procuranda exequenda et adimplenda, auctoritate nostra Apostolica plenam liberam et amplam facultatem et potestatem damus et committimus, et per presentes impertimur, non obstantibus institutionibus et ordinationibus Apostolicis privilegijs quoque et Indultis ac Statutis etiam Ordinis prædicti juramento et confirmatione apostolica roboratis cæterisque [LXXXI] contrarijs quibuscunque.

Datum Romæ apud S<sup>m</sup> Petrum sub annulo piscatoris, die trigesimo Novembris Millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo septimo. Pontificatus nostri anno tertio  
Signatum.

Thom. Tho: Gualterutius.

[LXXXII]

#### Num. XIV.

#### **Extractum ex Registro Mortuorum Ecclesiæ parochialis Beatæ Mariæ Neoporti in quo inter alia habentur Sequentia.**

2<sup>a</sup> die januarij 1672 celebratæ fuerunt Solemnes Exequiæ R<sup>di</sup> patris petri doolman Religiosi ord: Sti Brunonis expensis totius communitatis Neoporti in gratiarum actionem quod præfatus pater procurasset tempore protectoris Cromwel regni Angliæ piscatoribus catholicis in his partibus libertatem piscandi, et civibus exonerationem a militibus, causa quod hoc oppidum non fuit factum incolis vacuum, deus det huic tam magno Benefactori æternum salutis Beneficium.

Amen.

collatione facta concordat cum suo originali ita testor

Fr. M: Maere pastor Neoporti

datam hac 20 martij 1736.

The following Epitaph is that of which I have already given part above page 157. Not having a perfect Copy of it by me at that time; but a friend having procured me on since, I thought it not improper to communicate it to my Reader, not only for his fuller satisfaction, but likewise to hinder his being mislead by the Conjecture wch I there made Concerning the Person whose Figure lies under the Table of the Monument. It appearing from hence that it is the Lady Dormer of Arscot xc and not M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Dormer as I, for want of time to examin, imagin'd.

**Inscription  
on the Stone under the  
Stratum of Table.**

Matronæ genere et virtutibus illustri Janæ ab Harfieldrob Dormerij Baronis de LXXXIV Arscot viduæ, quæ post XI annorum exilium Catholicæ religionis causa sponte susceptum, Lovanij moriens, hoc in loco humata fuit ill<sup>ma</sup> Heroïna Jana Ducissa de Feria et Anna Baronissa de Hungerford ex Gulielmo filio antiquissimi Balneorum Ordinis in Anglia Equite aurato neptes Avia Charissimæ posuere. Obijt 1571. 7<sup>a</sup> Julij.

**On the Tomb, at the Head.**

Hic Avia exemplar morum (res mira) jacetque  
Hic Avia neptis suppar honore suæ  
Utraque pro Christo caruit Patria, idque sub æve  
hoc, ubi pro patria est vile carere Deo  
Stirps bona quæ melior dura sub lege fuisti  
quam sub Principibus sunt modo Sæcla piis  
si neptis Aviis, Avia si neptibus optent  
vos ego mensuram suspicor esse precum.

**At the Foot.**

En Avia & Neptis Viduæ sub hoc marmore clausæ  
Utraque clara Domo, Nobilitate Viro  
Gente fuere anglæ, primis Mojoribus ortæ  
Moribus insignes, Religione Duces, LXXXV  
Hanc illustre genus Sydneii, Nevilii et illam  
edidit, eximiis clara propago viris  
Dormer majorem, stirps Hungerforda Minorem  
Conjugio decorat, mente at utramque fides  
Nova Fidei Causa, Natos Patriamque Domumque  
Omnia linquentes hoc petiere Solum,  
Hic vixère Diu nulli virtute secundæ  
Progeniem factis nobilitando piis  
vita fidem facit, pius exitus Acta probavit  
exitus optandus terque quaterque bonis  
Ergo has in terris Deus ut virtutibus auxit  
Sic simul in Cælis Christus utramque beet.

**Round the Verge or Borders of the Tomb.**

Cij gissent Honorables Dames Jenne Neudigate veuve de Mes<sup>re</sup> Robert Dormer et Dame Anne sa petite-fille, veuve de Mes<sup>re</sup> Gauthier Hungerford lesquelles sortirent d'Angleterre, a sçavoir la dite Dame Neudigate l'an 1559 , et la dite Dame Anne en l'an 1577, quittant LXXXVI librement leurs

enfants, Amis, et biens pour vivre en ces pays bas en la foi Catholique, ou apres avoir fait plusieurs Œuvres pieuses, nourri pbtres et ecoliers anglais refugies pour meme cause, et vécu en tout honneur et reputation, la dite Dame Neudigate est decedée l'an 1577. et la dite Dame Anne en l'an 1603 le 19 Xbre. Priez Dieu pour leurs Ames. Priez aussi pour la santé et Prosperité de Dame Jenne Dormer Duchesse Douairiere de Feria, la quelle etant petite fille de la dite Dame Hungerford, a fait eriger ce Monument.

## Table of Contents:

Chap: I	The Foundation of Witham in Sommersershire	1
Chap: II	The Foundation of Henton	9
Chap: III	The Foundation of Beauval	14
Chap: IV	The Foundation of London	27
Chap: V	The Foundation of Kignston upon Hull	39
Chap: VI	The Foundation of Coventry	43
Chap: VII	The Foundation of Eppworth	53
Chap: VIII	The Foundation of Montgrace	60
Chap: IX	The Foundation of Shene	66
Chap: X	The Sufferings of several of the Monks of this Order under Henry 8 <sup>th</sup> and Dissolution of the Houses	82
Chap: XI	The Reestablishment of this Order in England by Q. Mary	120
Chap: XII	The Banishment of these Monks by Q. Elizabeth A.D., their settlement in Flanders till An. 1581 the Year of Prior Chancey's Death	134
Chap: XIII	A Sequel of their Affairs from Anno 1581 to the present Year 1739	160
A List of the Vicars of the English Charter-house from its first coming into Flanders till this year 1739		227
Ditto fo the Procurators		229
Ditto of all the Monks, Converses and Donates		231
A Catalogue of the english Writers of this Order		241

## Appendix

N° I	The Form of a Carth: Monk's Profession	I
	Ditto of a Converse Brother	II
	The Civil Contract of the Donates	III
N° II	The Prior of Beauval's Grant	IX
N° III	The Form of Participation of prayers &c granted to Benefactors	XI
N° IV	Epistolæ Abbatis Sti Ebrulfi & Cardinalis St <sup>a</sup> Crucis	XIII
N° V	Pensio concessa Nicholao &c	XXII
N° VI	Henry 8 <sup>th</sup> 's Letters patents &c.	XXIII
N° VII	Litteræ Cardinalis Poli	XXVII
N° VIII	Suertis's Narration	XXXVI
N° IX	Ioan: ab Austria Epistola	LV
N° X	Hujus Conventus Epist ad Cap. gen.	LVII
N° XI	Prioris Domus de Paulari Epist.	LXIV
N° XII	Suertis's Acct of K. Phil. 2 <sup>d</sup> Words	LXXIII
N° XIII	Bulla Sixti Quinti	LXXVI
N° XIV	Extractu ex Registro parochiali Neoporti de patre Petro Dolman Epitaph Lady Dormer &c	LXXXII LXXXIII

**List of obiits of Carthusians of the English Houses  
From the earliest times to the present day  
(compiled by d. Andr. Gray) Parkminster 1960**